

マスター オブ スキル

Master of Skill

全職高手

I 放たれた闘神

Kocho ran

胡蝶 藍



LB
ブックス

The King's Avatar

Vol. 4: Pursuit

(Chapters 209-274)



Synopsis:

In the multiplayer online game Glory, Ye Xiu is regarded as a textbook and a top-tier pro-player. However, due to a myriad reasons, he is kicked from the team. After leaving the pro scene, he finds work in an Internet Cafe as a manager. When Glory launches its tenth server, he throws himself in to the game once more. Possessing ten years of experience, the memories of his past, and an incomplete, self-made weapon, his return along the road to the summit begins!

After fighting and scheming, who snatched away my glory? Under the tossing of the wind and rain, my dreams shall appear as though they had never been shattered. In all its splendor, the path shall

never be lost. Before the gazes of millions, this is where I return!

Genre/Tags: Action, Adventure, Comedy, Gaming, eSports

Author: Butterfly Blue (蝴蝶蓝)

Translator: Nomyummi

E-Book Maker: AsiaNovel.com

Download the next book in the series for free:

<http://www.asianovel.com/series/the-kings-avatar/?id=ebook&v=4>

Status: 1728 Chapters (Complete)

Raws: [here \(Official\)](#) and [here](#)

More Information: The King's Avatar (Quan Zhi Gao Shou 全职高手), written by Butterfly Blue (蝴蝶蓝), is under the Gaming category. It received the title for Best Work in 2013 and is the first and only 1000 Pledged Work (千盟作品). An animation for The King's Avatar will be coming out in 2017: [Animation Trailer 1](#) , [Animation Trailer 2](#)

Chapter 209 – Whoever Kills the Fewest is the Loser

“KILL KILL KILL KILL KILL KILL KILL!!”

During the battle, Huang Shaotian suddenly changed to the largest and boldest font to write “KILL” seven times.

Under the dense word bubbles, Flowing Tree’s attacks seemed to have become sharper.

Qiao Yifan became more and more convinced of his assumption. That Flowing Tree’s attacks never stopped and even while maintaining such a high tempo, he still had the ability to type words. With such a high hand speed, if this person wasn’t Huang Shaotian, who else could he be?

However, even with these sharp attacks, the first of the eighteen guild players to fall wasn’t killed under Flowing Tree’s sword. His level was too low and his skills didn’t do much damage. The damage reduction under the six Level Suppression couldn’t be ignored either. Of the eighteen players on the field, the first to fall was under Soft Mist’s Battle Lance.

This sister had died twice today and had been trapped in the city for a long time. Who knew how much pent up anger she had? The only thing people saw was her non-stop battling.

Ever since she arrived at the field, she hadn’t said a single word. The only thing she did was fight. If Huang Shaotian’s seven “KILLS were written by her, it couldn’t have fit her any better.

The white movement speed buff surrounding her feet, the Fire-attribute Strength buff surrounding her arms, and the light blue defense buff surrounding her body all displayed this Battle Master’s strong battle spirit.

She wasn’t attacking those on the edge, but instead, had directly rushed into the enemy’s ranks. But the opponents had no way of

dealing with her, one of them had even gotten killed.

Not even Huang Shaotian had this type of courageous spirit. Huang Shaotian was pretty much fighting with players, who were in his eyes — noobs. He definitely held the initiative, but his opportunistic style couldn't be changed. His style was to hide and then kill in one hit. He wasn't the type to sweep away everything in his path and charge forward blindly. Every player had their own style; play style, habits, decision-making, these all reflected a player's temperament.

Tang Rou's actions made even Huang Shaotian a bit surprised or perhaps it was because he had only seen her fight in PvE before. Against systematic and monotonous NPCs, everyone had a certain set playing style. But in PvP, the situation was much more complicated and required much more from the player. A player's style would appear more prominently here. Right now, Huang Shaotian was able to see Tang Rou's style. Even though her skills weren't perfect, her style could clearly be seen.

Lonely Drink and his brothers, however, still dared to slash once or twice towards Flowing Tree, but towards Tang Rou's Soft Mist, their only feeling was to run away in fear.

"She's talented!" Huang Shaotian finally witnessed Tang Rou's strength. Before, in the dungeon, he hadn't cared too much.

"Bang!" Soft Mist once again used a Falling Flower Palm to blast several players away. A sudden flash suddenly used this opportunity to dash in. With an arc of a sword, ice drifted down from the tip of the sword and a blue Ghost Boundary formed. Qiao Yifan's One Inch Ash had rushed in to throw down an Ice Boundary.

Lonely Drink and the others wanted to interrupt him, but they weren't fast enough. One Inch Ash finished casting and rolled away, just barely dodging their attacks.

"Beautiful! In just an instant, you were able to clearly see where everyone was and determined their positions and possible attacks to

choose a path that would let you complete your Ice Boundary without any interruptions. Amazing, really amazing! That wasn't blind luck was it?" Huang Shaotian praised and even explained everything that had happened. When he finished, the numerous players were all frozen like ice cubes.

"Ah..... it wasn't that good....." Qiao Yifan was flustered by the God's praise. After saying "Ah...", he wasn't sure what to say. But at this moment, Huang Shaotian was already back to trash talk and equipped with his word bubbles, he continued to attack.

A Laser Rifle suddenly fired. The eighteen, no, already seventeen players were once again brutally ripped apart. On the other side, Ye Xiu's Lord Grim also used a Falling Flower Palm to create an opening. Steamed Bun Invasion dashed over and used Sand Toss, immediately Blinding two players.

The two, whose screens turned black, didn't know what their situation was so they randomly attacked and fired off skills.

When their Blind wore off, one stared in a daze as he discovered that the world had already turned grey. His character had already fallen and next to him was his friend who had also been blinded. Lord Grim's sword tip sliced across his friend's neck. The liquid that spurting out seemed to be blood. It was just that in a dead person's point of view, even the blood was grey.

It was only a Blind and the effect should have lasted at maximum six seconds, yet both of them had been killed in this time. They didn't know what attacks their opponents had done. They could only look at the system log to check who had killed them: Lord Grim.

This person was originally their most terrifying opponent, but amidst the chaos, they had carelessly neglected him.

Lord Grim had been here all along!

Lord Grim is still the strongest!

But by the time they had realized this, the two had already fallen.

Lord Grim continued to battle. His tyrannical oppression wasn't any weaker than Tang Rou's when he used his Battle Lance. But when he changed weapons, his style immediately changed.....

The players were still trying to run away in fear, while that Flowing Tree continued to talk non-stop: "Ah! You're not trying hard enough! You're not fully utilizing an unspecialized player's style. You're always using the battle lance. Do you think you're a Battle Mage?"

"Does it matter?" Ye Xiu laughed. Lord Grim's lance stabbed forward and with a Circle Swing, another player died.

"You're going to lose." Ye Xiu said.

"What?"

"I've already killed 11." Ye Xiu said.

"D*mn it! You were keeping track?" Huang Shaotian shouted. He had completely forgotten about the game. Now that he thought about it, he had only killed 9 players. In the beginning, they had the same. This difference between two players had appeared amongst this big mess.

"What are you competing for?" Tang Rou finally said something.

"Whoever kills the least loses." Ye Xiu said.

"Ha ha ha ha." Steamed Bun Invasion laughed out loud, grabbing everyone's attention. Afterwards, he calmly turned to Concealed Light and said in an official voice: "You lost."

Concealed Light was still focused on controlling his creatures. His summoned creatures had been blocking the eighteen heroes. Those that were killed off were killed, those that ran out of time had run out of time. He had now, already, summoned a new wave.

This time, he succeeded.

Concealed Light was able to accurately throw a Mark onto one of the players that had been turned into ice cubes by One Inch Ash's Ice Boundary. One Goblin, two Thunder Spirits, and two Fire Spirits rushed forward and surrounded the ice cube.

The Fire Spirit's fire attack immediately broke the Freeze effect, but with five creatures surrounding him, running away wouldn't be easy. Even though Concealed Light's mechanics were poor, summoned creatures automatically attacked.

The pitiful player was bombarded on all sides and was actually killed off this way.

"Ah! Ah! I killed one!" A wave of excitement washed over Concealed Light. He saw the message that he had killed some player on his log. The happiness on his face made it seem as if he had gone on TV.

"D*mn!" Steamed Bun Invasion said angrily. Concealed Light had unexpectedly killed off someone. If things kept continuing like this, wouldn't that put the two of them at the same level?

"How many have you killed?" Steamed Bun Invasion immediately asked Qiao Yifan.

"Two." Qiao Yifan said.

4, 3, 2, 2..... At this moment, everyone began reporting their numbers. Ye Xiu's Lord Grim had killed 4. Tang Rou's Soft Mist had killed 3. Su Mucheng and Huang Shaotian had both killed 2.

"F*ck!" Steamed Bun Invasion didn't want to lose the game. But right now, only three remained of those original eighteen heroes. Lonely Drink was helpless. Even worse, no one planned on showing them any mercy. They all wanted them for points.

Who knew how many weapons and skills landed on their bodies. Blood and light flew everywhere and the three were instantly turned

into corpses. Among these three players was Lonely Drink. With his guild leader status and strength, he was undoubtedly the strongest of the eighteen heroes, but even so, his fate hadn't changed.

The moment his health bar emptied out, his world turned grey. The last sounds he heard came from two different people: "Ha ha ha ha, I KSeid one."

F*ck! Are we monsters?

Lonely Drink fell gloomy, but couldn't tell who had been laughing. The penalties for dying wasn't too bad. A bit of money and 10% of their EXP.

But, wiped out..... this word struck Lonely Drink hard. Under his lead, their group of 32 pursuers had been wiped out?

Chapter 210 – A Beautiful Misunderstanding

Congee Forest. 32 corpses lay in this quiet forest.

Of course, most of the corpses were no long there. Almost everyone had already chosen to revive and return to the city. Only Lonely Drink, the last one to fall, was still there.

A huge crowd of guild players had pursued them here. But sadly, their 32 member army was completely wiped out. Currently, no one knew where Lord Grim and his group's position was. Lonely Drink didn't hurry and revive because the battle wasn't over yet. He wanted to see where they would head towards next.

Lonely Drink floated around like a ghost, looking over his corpse and over the nearby seven players in the forest.

"Ha ha ha, I killed one. You lose!" Steamed Bun Invasion laughed madly, talking to Concealed Light while admiring his system log.

"Huh?" Steamed Bun Invasion suddenly asked a question. His gaze fell onto a corpse — Lonely Drink, the player he had just killed.

"Why hasn't this guy revived yet? Is he not completely dead?" Steamed Bun Invasion began being a noob again. His character stepped on Lonely Drink's corpse and even kicked him twice.

Lonely Drink couldn't hear what Steamed Bun Invasion was saying, but seeing him kick his corpse made him want to cough up blood.

"Too excessive!!" Lonely Drink angrily took note of Steamed Bun Invasion's name.

Just at this moment, Lonely Drink suddenly saw Lord Grim lift his head.

When a character moved his camera up, the movement would like as if he was lifting his head in other players' eyes.

Lonely Drink knew that the system gave him a camera, but there no ghost actually existed. But when Lord Grim lifted his head and stared directly at him, Lonely Drink felt as if he was looking at him face to face in person.

“He knows I’m here.....” Lonely Drink thought. Soon after, Lord Grim and the others ran towards a direction and quickly left his view.

The ghost camera after death was centered on the corpse. The player had no way of adjusting it. In the beginning, he had planned on determining where they were heading to next, but after seeing Lord Grim lift his head, he wasn’t sure what to do.

If Lord Grim knew he was there and knew his intent, is this direction he’s heading towards a trick?

Lonely Drink kept his death camera for a while, but Lord Grim’s group never showed up again.

Lord Grim’s group had already left.

“Follow me.” Ye Xiu’s Lord Grim was at the front.

“Where are we going?” Su Mucheng asked.

“The other side definitely has more people coming to find us. The moment you guys showed up, pursuers from every direction began heading towards Congee Forest.” Ye Xiu said.

“The route we’re taking lets us avoid encountering these people.” Concealed Light added.

“What are we hiding for? Let’s attack them head on.” Tang Rou said.

“Against those numbers, we had the advantage.” Ye Xiu laughed, “However, there’s no end to them, even if we kill them again and again, in the end, they’ll have won.”

“Why? What’s their goal?” Tang Rou asked.

"To stop us from training and slow down our leveling speed. Right now, it seems like experts from the big guilds are chasing us, but I'm sure that each guild also has two or three elite teams that are still continuing to power level. And us? All of our time will be wasted on dealing with these guys. To these big guilds, they don't care if these players die. They have the manpower and plenty of accounts. But we don't have that luxury." Ye Xiu was quite detailed. He knew a new player like Tang Rou wouldn't understand these types of guild politics.

"Then what do we do now?" Tang Rou asked.

"Dungeons, still dungeons. They're scared of us taking down dungeon records....." Ye Xiu said.

"Hey hey hey. Dungeons again? Didn't you say we'd spar! Everyone in your team is quite good! This Ghostblade lil' bro that I've never seen before seems pretty strong too. Go go go. Let's spar." Huang Shaotian shouted.

Qiao Yifan felt extremely excited, hearing a God praise him. It looks like playing as a Phantom Demon was correct. His previous class didn't fit him, so it limited his ability.

Qiao Yifan's morale was boosted. But he was thinking a bit too much.

The only reason Huang Shaotian praised him was because they were in a game and he was regarding him as a normal player. Such a display by a normal player was more than enough for praise. If Huang Shaotian knew that he was a pro-player, then his criteria would be much higher. Ye Xiu's and Su Mucheng's display had been amazing, but Huang Shaotian didn't praise them.

"Thank you senior for you praise." Qiao Yifan's tone carried a sense of joy. It was a misunderstanding. But even so, this beautiful misunderstanding boosted his confidence by quite a lot.

"Senior? What Senior? Who are you calling a Senior? Who are you?"

Huang Shaotian was surprised.

"My name is..... Qiao Yifan....." Qiao Yifan was frightened and replied hesitantly.

"Qiao Yifan? You are....." Huang Shaotian was a secretive person. The word "Senior" was enough for him to figure out Qiao Yifan's identity. Normally, no one would be so polite in-game. Even if he was, Huang Shaotian had only just met with him. And seeing his skill, he couldn't be a new player, so how could he have been certain that he was his "Senior" and not his "Junior"?

This guy's from the pro-scene. And he's even guessed who I am! But who is he? Which team? Calling me a senior? A newcomer? Huang Shaotian had already deduced several things.

"Ah....." Qiao Yifan heard from Huang Shaotian's tone that something wasn't right, but he didn't know what to say.

"Who are you calling a Senior? Me? How could I be your Senior? Do people still say that? Are we in some Wuxia film?" Huang Shaotian laughed insincerely, while sending messages to Ye Xiu and Su Mucheng: "F*ck me f*ck me f*ck me. What do I do? My identity's been exposed! Who is this guy? If it comes out that I've run into the game to kill normal players, how can I show my face again? Hurry up and protect me! Hurry up and protect me!"

"Cough!" Su Mucheng coughed, "Yifan, who do you think he is?"

"Huang..... Huang....." Qiao Yifan didn't know what to call him. If he directly said "Huang Shaotian", he couldn't show his respect towards him; "Huang Shao"? Only people close to him could call him that; "Senior Huang Shaotian"? That should've been the correct way to say it, but called him "Senior" seemed to have offended him?

"Huang Shaotian?" Su Mucheng helped him finish.

"Su Mucheng, you f*cker!!!" Huang Shaotian privately messaged her. He then immediately explained: "Lil' bro, you've got quite an

imagination. How could I be Huang Shaotian?"

"You're not?" Qiao Yifan was dumbstruck.

"Yeah, he's not." Su Mucheng unexpectedly said, "How could he be Huang Shaotian? Huang Shaotian is a very noisy guy. He constantly buzzes around like a house fly. If he was next to you, then you'd go crazy in a less than a second. This fellow Flowing Tree has a bit of a Huang Shaotian style, but his noisiness isn't even one ten-thousandth of Huang Shaotian's! Right, Flowing Tree?"

"Ha ha..... ha ha....." Huang Shaotian laughed dryly, while madly sending Su Mucheng messages: "You f*cker You f*cker You f*cker You f*cker....." He then received an emoticon of a smiley face with sunglasses on from Su Mucheng. Flowing Tree's cheeks streamed with tears as he sent a message to Ye Xiu: "Can you take care of it, old man?"

Ye Xiu wasn't able to say anything yet, when Qiao Yifan said: "Oh, so it's like that. My mistake."

He wasn't an idiot. Seeing the look on Su Mucheng as well as Flowing Tree's weird reaction, he was completely sure that this person really was Huang Shaotian. However, the God clearly didn't want others to know who he was.

Huang Shaotian didn't treat him like an idiot either. He knew that with this, Qiao Yifan knew who he was. But even so, the other side acted as if he didn't know, which meant that his identity was safe.

Huang Shaotian heaved a sigh of relief. In the end, all he heard was Steamed Bun Invasion mutter: "Huang Shaotian? What's that? Sounds kinda familiar."

Chapter 211 – The Waves Behind Drive the Waves Ahead

“You don’t even know who Huang Shaotian is??” Concealed Light was flabbergasted. In his eyes, Steamed Bun Invasion was quite strong. He hadn’t expected him to ask such an ignorant question.

“What’s that?” Steamed Bun Invasion asked.

“Sword Saint! Do you understand?” Concealed Light said.

“Nope.” Steamed Bun Invasion replied.

“The strongest of the Blade Masters.” Concealed Light said.

“Oh? That sounds interesting. My spirit’s fired up. You’re the Sword Saint?” Steamed Bun Invasion asked Huang Shaotian.

“Not me. Huang Shaotian is.” Huang Shaotian replied dully. This nooby Steamed Bun Invasion was much easier to lie to.

“That’s too bad. I would have fought with you if you were.” Steamed Bun Invasion said high and mightily.

“Yeah yeah.....” Huang Shaotian said, resisting the urge to kick his ass.

“Who’s the strongest Brawler?” Steamed Bun Invasion was already past Huang Shaotian and now asked Concealed Light.

“Uh, most people say that Team Hundred Blossom’s Tang Hao is the best, but his Brawler character Delilo isn’t the strongest. The strongest is probably Team Wind Howl Lin Jingyan’s Three Hits.” Concealed Light said.

“Oh..... really.....” Steamed Bun Invasion listened while scratching his head. This time, there were two players and two characters. One was the strongest player while the other was the strongest character, making him a bit confused.

"You know quite a lot, Concealed Light!" Ye Xiu said. Concealed Light was a new player just like Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion, but he knew a lot about Glory. This was at least a show of his passion and interest in the game.

"That's what I read online. Is it right?" Concealed Light said.

"Pretty much. But Lin Jingyan is probably going to retire soon." Ye Xiu suddenly said with lament. This type of feeling was something he was currently going through.

"Yeah..... after this season ends, he'll probably be able to play for at most another year." Huang Shaotian added after hearing Ye Xiu's lament.

"Wind Howl will probably find a way to snatch Tang Hao!" Ye Xiu said.

"Right now, pretty much everyone knows that Lin Jingyan is going to retire soon. Wind Howl will probably get ripped off. From a business standpoint, Hundred Blossoms is doing a lot better, so it's very likely that Hundred Blossoms will buy Three Hits." Huang Shaotian said.

Apart from buying and transferring players, accounts could also be traded. How many equips the character has is negotiated by the two parties involved. Usually, the character brings all of its equipment. A character without any equipment might have a few more skill points and some fame, but that's all.

"That's true." Ye Xiu said.

"See how smart your Excellent Era is? Without any word, they brought in Sun Xiang and then made you retire..... if they made you retire first and then had Sun Xiang come over to fill in the spot, then he'd be at a completely different price." Huang Shaotian said.

"Yeah." Ye Xiu said.

"Ha ha, in any case, another strong opponent is about to be born. Lin Jingyan is already no longer a top-tier Brawler like he was before.

Tang Hao and Three Hits..... a new God!" Huang Shaotian swiftly returned to the topic.

eSports was cruel like this. As soon as your skill started declining, you could be replaced at any time. Formerly famous names eventually disappear one after another and a new generation with new faces appear. Sun Xiang, Tang Hao..... these risings stars of the new generation were slowly climbing up onto the stage as the main characters.

When I came back, how many familiar people will be left? Ye Xiu thought.

How sad! Huang Shaotian's Flowing Tree moved a bit closer to Ye Xiu's Lord Grim. He lowered his voice and said: "I see it."

"See what?" Ye Xiu asked.

"When you return to the Alliance, you'll pull together your own team!" Huang Shaotian said, "Su Mucheng of course will obviously come over when her contract ends. That sis there and even that Steamed Bun have huge potential. I know why you've come to the new server to play. The new server is full of opportunities and talents. Besides the new server, where else would you find so much fresh blood? In the old servers, all of the big guilds would have already found the talents."

"Ha ha, it's all a coincidence. That sis is a co-worker at the Internet Cafe I work at. As for Steamed Bun, I just randomly bumped into him. It really wasn't intentional." Ye Xiu said.

"Then that Qiao Yifan? You've even scooped someone out from the pro-scene! Which team is he from? I've never heard of him." Huang Shaotian said.

"Tiny Herb."

"Tiny Herb? D*mn, a member of the Champion team, yet I haven't even heard of him. This kid's been buried into oblivion! No wonder

you were able to dig him up.”

“Dig him up? You’re exaggerating too much. I’m currently retired and working at an Internet Cafe. What digging? The kid needed some help, that’s all.” Ye Xiu plainly said.

“For now, maybe. But when you return, how could anyone know about these circumstances? With so many outstanding new players beside you, don’t tell me you don’t have any plans for them.” Huang Shaotian said.

Ye Xiu fell silent. As he had said, meeting Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion were fairly coincidental.

But in the new server, just like what Huang Shaotian said, meeting these types of players with potential, some were incidental, some were inevitable.

Meeting Tang Rou was purely coincidental. Meeting with Steamed Bun Invasion was somewhat inevitable and somewhat coincidental. As for discovering Concealed Light, there was a bit more initiative on his end.

As a new player, Concealed Light’s mechanics were far from Tang Rou’s and Steamed Bun Invasion’s. However, he had a strong grasp of the theory and possessed a certain amount of tactical intuition. If his mechanics improved, he would also become a good player.

Even though Concealed Light and Steamed Bun Invasion had coincidentally met, even without these two meeting, Ye Xiu would have actively looked for him. Because of these Idiot’s Guides, he had already seen this person’s potential.

Towards new players, Ye Xiu never felt begrudged teaching but the people he taught had to want to be taught and had to want to learn.

Of the people beside Ye Xiu, Tang Rou had great enthusiasm. Not only did she want to learn, she also wanted to exceed him.

Steamed Bun Invasion was already following his own path. Ye Xiu was really only giving him basic reminders. Afterwards, he would form his own playing style.

Qiao Yifan didn't need to be talked about since he was the one who asked Ye Xiu to teach him.

Concealed Light was able to create such detailed guides without any practical experience. However, he had written them for people who didn't need it and his talent was being wasted in the wrong place. In reality, the reason Ye Xiu was looking for him was to tell him this.

Gathering these people together and forming a team.....

Huang Shaotian wasn't wrong. Ye Xiu had thought of this before, but all he had done was thought about it. Ye Xiu understood clearly that making it into reality wouldn't be easy.

Forming a team and going pro wasn't simple. It was a type of life. Ye Xiu could determine his own life, but he had no way of determining other people's lives.

Become a pro-player? Perhaps this was something many Glory players wanted to become. But what about them?

The main reason Tang Rou entered the game was to compete with Ye Xiu. Her interest in Glory was still developing. She had even rejected an invitation from a Champion team like Team Tiny Herb. What could Ye Xiu do to persuade her?

Steamed Bun Invasion, on the other hand, was simpler. Ye Xiu didn't doubt that he'd nod his head and accept immediately. But because of this, he would have to set the road for Steamed Bun Invasion and take full responsibility over Steamed Bun's life.

Qiao Yifan was a member of a Champion team. For Team Tiny Herb to add Qiao Yifan to the team meant that they felt he had potential. Qiao Yifan might only be overlooked because of Gao Yingjie's talent. As long as he practiced, his skill level would definitely rise. There

was no way he'd be abandoned.

As for Concealed Light, his research spirit would definitely be beneficial if he joined a team. Researching a map, researching the opponent's tactics, creating tactics for his own team..... at the pro-level, strategy and tactics were definitely a big factor in whether a team won or lost. Winning or losing wasn't as simple as which team had the better equipment and mechanics. But Ye Xiu had only just met him and wasn't familiar with him yet. So wanting Concealed Light to do as he wished was unrealistic.

Huang Shaotian's chatter made Ye Xiu seriously ponder over this issue.

Bringing a new team to the Alliance, that really would be as if the waves behind drove the waves ahead!

Chapter 212 - Doing Their Own Thing

“Why’d you stop talking? Why’d you stop talking?” In places with Huang Shaotian, there was no such thing as silence.

“Later!” Ye Xiu could only respond. He still needed some more time to think about it. He had only mulled over it for a bit before Huang Shaotian interrupted him.

“Forming a team and what not sounds a bit like a fantasy in your current situation, but you can still prepare for it. Dig out a couple more new players and you’ll definitely be able to put one together. If you just take that Steamed Bun, from the looks of it, he seems very easy to persuade. If you tell him there’ll be steamed buns to eat, he’ll definitely come and follow you. Up the mountain and into the frying pan.....” Huang Shaotian said.

“There’s someone up ahead.” Ye Xiu suddenly said to everyone loudly, interrupting Huang Shaotian’s chatter. The two were at the very head of team with their voices lowered, so the people behind them couldn’t hear what they were talking about.

“It’s just a person. There’s no need to make such a fuss about them.” Huang Shaotian said.

“There shouldn’t be anyone here.” Ye Xiu’s Lord Grim looked around. There was nowhere to hide. Even though they were far away enough that they couldn’t see each other’s IDs clearly, if the player ahead was from the big guilds, they’d be seen as very suspicious.

“Not true! People come here from time to time.” Concealed Light said.

“Oh?” Ye Xiu was surprised.

“In Congee City’s chain quest “The Coming of Weiss”, the seventh part requires you to look for an abandoned windmill at the edge of Line Canyon. It then requires you to go to Congee Forest to compare the

wood grains. If someone came here to finish this part of the quest, then it's possible that he's heading towards Congee Forest from the abandoned windmill." Concealed Light said.

Ye Xiu was astonished. His nickname as the Glory Encyclopedia didn't cover quests.

The Coming of Weiss. Ye Xiu might have done this quest ten years ago, but right now, he really had no memory of it. This quest definitely didn't reward any skill points or good equipment, which would be why he had forgotten about it after all these years.

"What's that?" Steamed Bun Invasion asked everyone. Presently there were four pro-players, two of which were God-level players, but none of them had even the slightest clue about this quest.

This Concealed Light truly did have incredible knowledge of the game. He even remembered a random quest like this and explained it to everyone.

But who cared! Only Steamed Bun Invasion replied with "Yeah yeah yeah" to make it so that Concealed Light wouldn't lose interest in explaining the quest to everyone.

With Concealed Light's reminder, they didn't avoid the passerby. There was nowhere to run anyways.

"This person might reveal our whereabouts. If the pursuers meet him, they'll definitely ask him if he's seen us." Huang Shaotian showed his careful side.

"By the time they ask for our whereabouts, we'd have already left." Ye Xiu said.

"But by knowing where we are now, they can figure out where we're heading towards!" Huang Shaotian said.

"Our destinations will be revealed sooner or later." Ye Xiu said.

"Oh?"

"We'll be going on TV." Ye Xiu said.

"You remind me of something..... You guys are going to Line Canyon, so why am I following you guys?" Huang Shaotian jumped up.

"No idea."

"F*ck f*ck f*ck f*ck! I'll be going online tomorrow night! When the time comes, I'll be seeing you at the Arena. I'll be using my Troubling Rain to teach your unspecialized a lesson." Huang Shaotian said.

"Maybe if there's time." Ye Xiu said.

"F*ck! You have time to run dungeons, but you don't have time to fight me?"

"I'm sure you can see that I'm very busy right now....." Ye Xiu said.

"Then when you have time contact me, PK! We have to PK!" Huang Shaotian said.

"Okay."

"You guys can play! I'll be getting off." Huang Shaotian waved goodbye to everyone and then logged off.

The team continued forward just a few steps, then there was a sudden flash and Flowing Tree ran back to them.

"What are you doing?" Ye Xiu asked.

"I almost forgot. This Broadsword I have is someone else's. I said I'd return it, so send me back to the city." Huang Shaotian said.

Ye Xiu didn't say anything more and sent out a bunch of attacks, killing Flowing Tree. Before he died, Huang Shaotian said a "Bye" and then flew back to the city to revive.

“Concealed Light! We’re going to go set a record at Line Canyon in a bit. What are you going to do?” Concealed Light’s skill level clearly wasn’t good enough for setting records. Ye Xiu trusted that Concealed Light understood that his skills were too poor. Fixing it wasn’t something Ye Xiu could do with just a few words.

“Oh oh..... setting records! Then I’ll go research how to get the fastest record for this dungeon!” Concealed Light said.

“Good luck. This time, your guide will definitely have many players reading it.” Ye Xiu said.

“Thanks, I’ll be going then.” Concealed Light logged off.

“Line Canyon, let’s go.” The five remaining players continued towards Line Canyon. Line Canyon still wasn’t the main leveling area yet, so there weren’t many players here.

Ye Xiu led the four other players to the dungeon entrance, avoiding the sparsely scattered players. The dungeon entrance was a bit more crowded. There were players, all looking for parties to join. These random teams clearly weren’t from the big guilds. The players were all in a crowd with word bubbles flying around, making it even harder for them to be discovered.

And like this, the five players entered the dungeon. As for the big guilds, their pursuers were heading towards Congee Forest from different directions. Some were from Desolate Land and Hades Village, some were defeated by Tang Rou at Congee City some were elites from random areas, and some were unable to be categorized. There were also the 32 avengers, who had revived. Right now, they were all gathered together and surrounding the entire forest.

32 players wiped out?

The big guilds already knew about this. If a random passerby heard this, he’d be scared to death. Even by knowing why it had happened, the big guilds weren’t any happier.

The battle strength of Lord Grim's team was clearly much greater than they had anticipated.

The Battle Mage Soft Mist charged her way through the encirclement around Congee City.

The Blade Master Flowing Tree wasn't at a disadvantage when fighting Level 33 players as a Level 27. He could even 1v3 or 1v4.

These two were the focal points. The 32 player troop described in great detail how strong and difficult Flowing Tree was. The guards outside of the city also continuously stressed how terrifying Soft Mist was. The two sides seemed to have turned into Flowing Tree and Soft Mist fans, even disputing which one was stronger.

"Flowing Tree is only Level 27! Level 27!"

"How many players were standing guard outside of Congee City? I could give you a Level 40 character and you still wouldn't dare go!"

These two troops came out of Congee City together and as a result, they argued the entire journey.

Outside of Congee Forest, players amassed from seven different guilds. There were three guild leaders present: Cold Night, Lonely Drink, and Chen Yehui.

The other four guild leaders were currently dungeoning and power leveling. Ye Xiu's guess wasn't wrong in the slightest. The big guilds left their most elite teams to continue power-leveling. The guild leaders were more than happy to play their part as a member of their guild's most elite team.

As for these three?

Cold Night was a Knight. As a Tank class, he wasn't a part of the five-player dungeon record team for now, so he didn't need to worry about power leveling.

Lonely Drink had been shamed the most as he was one of the 32 players who was wiped out. His corpse had even been kicked by Steamed Bun Invasion. At this moment, he brought with him newfound hatred and intent on being involved in this operation.

As for Chen Yehui, he was the original organizer. His purpose was much more complicated than what he had told everyone else.

Impeding on Lord Grim's team's leveling and furthering the level advantage to maintain their power as holders of dungeon records was what Chen Yehui had said to the other guilds. The other guilds had gathered together for very reason.

But Chen Yehui held yet another hidden intention. He hadn't said it to anyone and also couldn't say it to anyone.

While the big guilds were slowing down Lord Grim, weren't they also slowing down their own development? As for his Excellent Dynasty, they had invested much more and had much more manpower than any other guild in the tenth server. And even so, they had sent in the least amount of troops.

Chapter 213 – A Match In Which the Outcome Is Already Known

Of course, Chen Yehui had his own personal reasons for going against Ye Xiu, which was much stronger than those for Lonely Drink. Lonely Drink only felt that he had been played by Ye Xiu, while Chen Yehui felt that Ye Qiu had completely changed his life.

But at this moment, he displayed reason and not impulse.

This was something Liu Hao had made him understand.

He was the one who persuade Liu Hao to work together and kick out Ye Qiu as a major task. He had considered Liu Hao a chess piece.

They had completed the task beautifully, making Chen Yehui very happy.

During this time, he had established a relationship with Liu Hao and had even received help from the pros on their pioneering in the new server. Liu Hao seemed to continue to acting as a good chess piece for him.

Up until they met Ye Qiu again.

This time, suppressing Ye Qiu could only be considered a side task. However, the two both felt that this task was more enamoring than the previous main task and the two had set out to complete it without any hesitation.

His chess piece excitedly stepped up to do the task, so Chen Yehui followed.

However, the chess piece was defeated miserably. Chen Yehui didn't take the matter too seriously. It was just a chess piece after all!

Afterwards, he also tried to step up to the task, but failed as well. But he had discovered a new path and as a result, immediately looked for his chess piece only to find that his chess piece had already

walked away and left him, while he himself, didn't have the space to leave.

Chen Yehui finally realized that the task of kicking out Ye Qiu was more beneficial to his chess piece than him.

The real chess piece seemed to have actually been Chen Yehui.

Liu Hao turned around and went to do his own tasks, while he left the side task of suppressing Ye Qiu to Chen Yehui. If the task was completed by Chen Yehui, Liu Hao would be happy as well.

And Chen Yehui had no way of avoiding this task either because this had already become a part of his main task which was to pioneer in the new server but Ye Qiu was a huge obstacle.

Chen Yehui had no choice in this matter. The only thing he could be thankful for was that he had finally woken up and did not continue misplacing his priorities.

If this was a part of his main task now, then he might as well use him!

This top-tier God of Glory didn't make him disappointed.

The few beating the numerous, 32 player wipe-out, made Lonely Drink angry. As a result, the big guilds would definitely unleash an even greater force right?

The tenth server had truly become much more complicated because of Ye Qiu's existence. Chen Yehui pondered over this as he discussed with Cold Night and Lonely Drink on what to do with Lord Grim.

However, the three guild leaders only commanded their own troops. There were still the players from the four other guilds who didn't care about them and were randomly searching for any signs of Lord Grim.

"F*ck, are they idiots? Do they really think they would just wait there

for us to kill them?" Lonely Drink did not look highly upon these players.

"Seeing how no one saw them on their way here, we can deduce a few directions they might have headed towards." Cold Night said.

"They won't hide around pointlessly to waste time. They definitely have a final destination." Chen Yehui said.

"Congee City, Desolate Land, or Boneyard. If they were heading there, they would have been exposed long ago. The only other options are Line Canyon or the higher-leveled Fire Forest." Cold Night said.

"They could also be doing quests in the small villages scattered around Congee City." Chen Yehui said.

"We can send people to take a look." Lonely Drink said. The three discussed, while maneuvering their troops.

"If it's Line Canyon..... oh....." Cold Night suddenly stopped midway.

"What?" The other two asked.

"I just received a message. We have their location." Cold Night said anxiously.

"A message from where?"

"A player heading towards Congee Forest to do a quest met them on his way. From the direction they were heading towards, they're definitely going to Line Canyon." Cold Night said.

"Line Canyon, they're not planning on running the dungeon are they?" Lonely Drink felt depressed. If Lord Grim's group continued to dungeon, it would make it seem like their big guild's actions were pointless. Nothing else could make them feel worse.

"These guys aren't planning on setting a dungeon record right.....?" Cold Night wanted to cough up blood. He really was scared that Lord

Grim and them would set a record that they had no way of beating.

“Too arrogant!” Lonely Drink cursed. He was sad that they weren’t able to find Lord Grim and the others but became angry when they found their whereabouts. In any case, everything made him unhappy.

“There are a lot of dungeon entrances in Line Canyon. It won’t be easy stopping them....” Chen Yehui said.

“As they go in and out, we’ll definitely be able to find them. First, we can figure out their positions and then gather up people to stand guard.” Cold Night said.

“What are waiting for? Let’s head to Line Canyon.” Lonely Drink led the way and the Samsara players followed; heading towards Line Canyon.

Inside Line Canyon, Ye Xiu pushed forward like an autumn gale. However, they made a mistake in the beginning, rendering their run useless. As a result, the team just casually performed.

When they entered the dungeon, Tang Rou fought fiercely. She was clearly still in the PK mindset from before. However, after the first BOSS, Tang Rou gradually began to lose spirit and no longer had her energy from before. The same happened to Steamed Bun Invasion. The two players’ conditions went from hot to cold and eventually turned into a casual attitude.

“Hey hey, you two.” Ye Xiu called, “Have some spirit! Steamed Bun, sing a song for us.”

“NO!” Su Mucheng and Tang Rou cried out simultaneously. Quite a few customers in the Internet Cafe looked their way.

Tang Rou had been provoked and her spirit rose a bit. But after a short while, her spirit dwindled again.

“What’s wrong? You feeling bored?” Ye Xiu said.

"Yeah....." Tang Rou said.

"It's normal." Ye Xiu laughed. Tang Rou's entire gaming life had been seen by him. Dungeon records were pretty boring to new player's eyes. Tang Rou only liked the feeling of competition. But to her, how could this type of competition compare to directly fighting against other players?

Tang Rou had experienced a bit of PK in the Arena, but today was very different.

In the Arena, players were easily defeated by her and there wasn't much sense of satisfaction.

Fighting against Team Tiny Herb was too hard for her though. She tried her best, but she had no chance of victory. No one would feel happy about that.

Today though, breaking through the encirclement was difficult and challenging and also was only able to be done by going 120%. This was a very satisfying victory. This was her first time truly feeling the joy of playing games. That type of satisfaction and happiness was something she had never experienced ever since she had played Glory.

Her moment of excitement had carried on for so long, but was now beginning to fade away. Compared to that, these dungeons felt dull and boring.

The main feature of PvP was the sense of battle at every moment. You had to concentrate, observe, and quickly make a decision; formulating or carrying out a tactic.

As for PvE, you had to concentrate in order to not make a mistake. For example, Concealed Light's Idiot's Guides were true reflections of the dullness of PvE. And worse, the best dungeon records could only be set by performing perfectly.

Once you grasped the strategy, everything else afterwards became

boring. Monsters? BOSS? Dungeons? It's a match where you already know the outcome: hit the monsters, clear the dungeon.

Once you know the outcome of a match, the process of getting to there will never be suspenseful.

Ye Xiu wasn't going to try and make Tang Rou find interest in PvE, but only used it as a way to practice. And even though Tang Rou was improving through this type of practice, she wasn't able to tell.

Chapter 214 - Limited Practice

“Dungeons are relatively boring.” Ye Xiu said to Tang Rou, “But if you want to improve, you can’t avoid doing these monotonous practices.”

He didn’t tell any emotional stories or give examples of any outstanding people to persuade her. Ye Xiu only said this.

“I understand.” Tang Rou replied. This reply was within Ye Xiu’s expectations. He knew that he didn’t need to explain any more.

Tang Rou’s hand speed couldn’t have been reached naturally. It was definitely a result of long-term practice. This was why Ye Xiu believed that she had done this type of practice before. Results wouldn’t come from just practicing once or twice. The important part was persistence.

“Although killing monsters and running dungeons are robotic, if you treat it seriously, it’ll be a lot of help towards your consistency and concentration. Right now, you have absolute hand speed, but you’re not completely using it when you’re microing. For practice, you can try targeting a specific place when attacking. For example, every time you have to hit the head. By limiting your conditions, you can train your microing and your control. We call this type of training Limited Practice.”

After explaining the theory, Ye Xiu moved one step further and told the specific practice method.

Limited Practice was something pro-players were very familiar with. This was a basic practice method. The theory is that the individual sets his or her own conditions and slowly increases the difficulty.

Pro Clubs would even create their own specialized sets for their players to practice. And this type of simple and direct practice was the most detested and boring practice pro-players had to do.

It was the same as football and basketball. Practice with the ball was

always more fun than practice without the ball. Glory players didn't like to dully use their mouse and keyboard to perform the same action again and again either.

But no one could argue that this type of dull practice was very effective.

As for Tang Rou, Ye Xiu didn't doubt her perseverance and willpower, but he still wanted to see just how great her determination was. After all, he still had no idea how much this girl really liked Glory. Her perseverance wasn't fake, but how much effort did she want to put into the game?

"Every hit should be on the head?" Tang Rou was ready to accept Ye Xiu's suggestion.

"Hitting the head is just my example. You can do whatever you'd like." Ye Xiu said.

"These are all insects. I really can't tell where their heads are, so I'll hit their first segments!" Tang Rou said. Most of the monsters in Line Canyon were crawlers such as sandworms and scorpions. They all had a segmented body, so Tang Rou set those as her targets.

"Sure." Ye Xiu replied. He also called for Steamed Bun Invasion at the same time: "Steamed Bun, would you like to try a challenge?"

"Oh? Challenge? You think a man like me would refuse a challenge?" Steamed Bun Invasion rushed forward.

"Good. We start now. When you attack, you can only attack these insect's first segments, got it?" Ye Xiu said.

"Oh? First segment?" Steamed Bun Invasion looked at the insects and began to study what their "first segments" were.

"Under these conditions, let's see which one of you kills the most efficiently. We three won't be helping you." Ye Xiu said. Lord Grim retreated to where Su Mucheng and Qiao Yifan were. Even though

Qiao Yifan was there to ask Ye Xiu for help, he did these types of fundamental practices every day at the Club. What he needed help with was more advanced topics.

Su Mucheng and Qiao Yifan knew that Ye Xiu was intentionally training these two new players. As a result, after clearing the monsters they had already pulled, they didn't go and pull any more new monsters. At this moment, there were only sandworms and scorpions on the field.

"Two for each of us." Tang Rou said to Steamed Bun Invasion.

Steamed Bun Invasion laughed: "Ladies first."

Tang Rou's Soft Mist moved forward and pulled a sandworm and a scorpion. Sure enough, her attacks only hit the two insect's first segments.

At this moment, Steamed Bun Invasion showed up on stage like a star and smashed a Brick onto a sandworm's first segment. He then used Sand Toss and threw it at a scorpion. After throwing it, he froze and then called: "Senior, does Sand Toss count?"

"As long as it hits." Ye Xiu laughed. Sand Toss would spread out when it was thrown. It wasn't really possible to only hit the first segment.

"Then I didn't break the rules!" Steamed Bun Invasion shouted.

"Yup! Keep going!" Ye Xiu said.

The two players pulled their insects to the side, so they wouldn't disturb each other. While the three sat there watching, Ye Xiu suddenly said: "Who do you think will win?"

"Uh..... Steamed Bun!" Su Mucheng said.

Qiao Yifan seemed to be thinking deeply and carefully said: "I also think Steamed Bun will."

"It seems pretty obvious!" Ye Xiu said.

If it was just based on hand speed, Tang Rou was better than Steamed Bun Invasion. But determining how fast her effective hand speed was something that even Ye Xiu couldn't do. It was simply because Tang Rou's hand speed was too unstable.

Most of the time, Tang Rou's hand speed could reach 200 or even 250. But once she runs into a complicated situation, her hand speed will drop to 150 or even lower. It all depended on the situation.

Steamed Bun Invasion was different. He was more familiar with games so his fundamentals were better. His hand speed was much more stable and was usually at 180-200. Even for complicated situations, it wouldn't leave that range by much.

By limiting the target, the player had to be more detailed with his or her playing.

Because of this, Tang Rou's hand speed would drop significantly. In reality, this limited practice was specially for Tang Rou. Ye Xiu wanted her to know her weaknesses. As for Steamed Bun Invasion, just the "first segment" probably wasn't hard enough for him. If he was going to give Steamed Bun Invasion limited practice, then Ye Xiu would give him more complicated conditions.

As for Tang Rou, it was better for her to experiment herself.

Soon after, the results confirmed their guesses.

The conditions reduced their killing efficiency, but Steamed Bun Invasion's flowed much better, so he was the first to kill off the two insects. As for Tang Rou, she seemed to be having more trouble. After a while, her two insects finally died.

"How do you feel?" Ye Xiu asked them.

"Easy!" Steamed Bun Invasion unexpectedly stole the initiative. Tang Rou was silent. Compared to Steamed Bun Invasion, she was too

embarrassed to say anything.

"You made a lot of mistakes." Ye Xiu said to Tang Rou.

"I know, six times....." Tang Rou counted.

"You hit other places six times, but you also missed three times. So that makes nine total." Ye Xiu helped Tang Rou count.

"Let me try again." Tang Rou said.

"Come at me!" Steamed Bun Invasion challenged.

"There's no hurry. You can do this type of practice any time. First let's finish the dungeon. After that, you guys can continue setting the conditions." Ye Xiu reminded.

After all, dungeons occupied everyone's time. Even though Tang Rou felt that it was urgent, she couldn't hold up everyone's time. As a result, they continued to dungeon. Tang Rou adopted Ye Xiu's suggestion and only hit the "first segment" even when they fought BOSSes.

"You can try and slow down at first and make sure you don't make any mistakes. Afterwards, you can slowly increase the speed. Don't rush." After finishing the dungeon, Ye Xiu helped Tang Rou conclude.

The five players exited the dungeon. Right as they were about to enter again, Ye Xiu suddenly saw a familiar ID out on the corner of his eye.

Chapter 215 – Tooth for Tooth

Endless Night.

As soon as Ye Xiu exited the dungeon, he saw this Tyrannical Ambition Cleric. He was also at the dungeon entrance with four others. When Ye Xiu saw them, Endless Night and his group turned around as well and looked at him.

Ye Xiu acted without taking time to think and used a Shadow Clone Technique to dash in front of them.

“Hi Little Cleric!” Ye Xiu smiled and sent a Sky Strike at them.

Endless Night hadn’t anticipated that he would act so quickly and was just barely able to dodge the Sky Strike., but, Lord Grim moved one step faster and launched him into the sky with a Kick. The Thousand Chance Umbrella transformed into its Gun form and a Gatling Gun, aimed at Endless Night, bombarded him with a barrage of bullets.

There were a lot of players outside of the dungeon, so many of the skills would inevitably hit others. Ye Xiu simply used a BBQ Delivery Gun to directly send Endless Night out of the crowd.

“F*ck!” By the time Endless Night cursed, he was already in midair.

“What’s wrong?” Su Mucheng had only just noticed, but seeing that Ye Xiu had acted, she immediately lifted up her handcannon. Right when it seemed as if Endless Night was going to land and use a Quick Recover, he was suddenly hit by Anti-Tank Missiles. Endless Night was launched flying, like a firecracker into the mountain wall of Line Canyon.

Hitting walls in Glory didn’t allow users to Quick Recover, but there was a common skill called “Wall Jump”, which allowed the character to step on a wall or tree when jumping to perform a double jump.

Endless Night was just about to use a Quick Recover to roll, when suddenly, he had to use a "Wall Jump". He wasn't able to perform it fast enough and his head tore through the dirt.

Tang Rou, Qiao Yifan, and Steamed Bun Invasion didn't react any slower. By the time Endless Night was able to dig him out of the wall, the three had already arrived and were ready to surround and attack him.

The surrounding players were a bit stupefied. Everything had happened so suddenly. They just saw a guy fly out from the crowd and crash into a wall.

Endless Night's four companions were obviously all from Tyrannical Ambition. While the others were chasing after Lord Grim and the others, they were still continuing to power level in the dungeon in order to maintain their high levels and competitiveness in the dungeon records. They were the elite of the elites of the big guilds, but by coincidence, they ended up bumping into Lord Grim's group and then watched helplessly as Lord Grim sent Endless Night flying.

And these four players made an incorrect decision. Without thinking, they decided to rush forward to rescue Endless Night.....

5v5..... the result was obvious. There's no need to describe it.

"Who are these guys?" Tang Rou asked as she stabbed at her opponent's head. This sis was unexpectedly still practicing by only hitting the head.

"They're from Tyrannical Ambition. They were one of the guilds that was chasing us." Ye Xiu said. Even though the pursuers didn't have their guild names, Ye Xiu had fought with Tyrannical Ambition quite a few times. He had joined the guild for a bit, so he had some memory of quite a few of the player names.

Since things were like this already, there was no need to be polite to Tyrannical Ambition.

Ye Xiu understood the significance of this dungeon team. By killing this team, it was similar to fighting tooth for tooth. The guilds wanted to hinder his team from leveling and now, Tyrannical Ambition's elite team was the first to lose experience.

When those four players rushed up to rescue Endless Night, they immediately recognized their mistake. Unfortunately, it was already too late.

In this confrontation, Endless Night and the others struggled. They could be considered first-string experts, but compared to Lord Grim and his group's clutch, none of them were able to escape.

Endless Night laid on the ground. A thread of chilliness arose in his shameless heart.

This Lord Grim's attack was so decisive and he even smiled and greeted me? Was he not feeling any pressure at all?

While he revived back in town, Endless Night reported to Cold Night what had happened.

When Cold Night received the message, he felt extremely gloomy.

Unlucky! How unlucky! Why was his Tyrannical Ambition so unlucky?

Good things never came. Bad things always came one after the other. All the other guilds' elite teams were continuing to level. Why did they have to bump into Lord Grim? What type of luck was that?

Cold Night immediately contacted the other members that were leveling. Among these was his boss, Jiang You, and the elite team that he had personally brought over from the Heavenly Domain.

With this information, Cold Night at least knew where Lord Grim and the others were now. However, he didn't believe that Lord Grim would be so stupid as to wait to be surrounded. Lord Grim would definitely switch to a different dungeon entrance.

And after that, he didn't report the information to the other guilds. The other guilds had to be unlucky too and get wiped out by Lord Grim's group a few times.....

The seven big guilds that had gathered were now outside Line Canyon.

"Following the original plan, first we'll send people to wait outside dungeon entrances to verify where they are." Chen Yehui said.

"Right now, they should already be doing their second run. Hurry. When we find out where they are, we'll get into position and catch them before they start their third run." Lonely Drink said.

The three guild leaders had found the other guilds and discussed the plan with them. In the end, they split their numbers evenly and a hundred players headed to different dungeon entrances.

"We've guarded the entrances. If we keep waiting, they'll have to show up eventually, right?" Someone said.

"What if they stay in the leveling area and don't come out?" Another one said.

Inside Line Canyon.

The dungeon entrance where Endless Night's group was wiped out was completely silent. Not even a word bubble asking for a party invite could be seen.

PK was very common in game. But they had been shaken heavily by the five murderers. These random players outside of the dungeon felt weak and along. None of them dared to offend the five.

They didn't know what Lord Grim's intent was. When his team passed by them, they all felt a tremble in their hearts.

"More?" Someone in that team still seemed to want to continue.

“Crash!” In an instant, they dispersed.

“None for now! Let’s go!” Ye Xiu said.

“Huh? Where?” Steamed Bun Invasion saw that Lord Grim wasn’t heading towards the dungeon.

“If we stay here, won’t we be stopped later?” Ye Xiu said.

Steamed Bun Invasion scratched his head to think. Ye Xiu had no idea if he understood. In any case, he said “Oh” and then followed him. Under Lord Grim’s lead, they went through an empty area and found another dungeon entrance.

“Is there anyone to kill?” Tang Rou asked. This sis’s eyes were probably sparkling with greed. She definitely hoped that the players outside of the dungeon entrance were all enemies. Killing them all would be a great challenge.

“There will be soon.” Ye Xiu laughed. Lord Grim unexpectedly went past the dungeon entrance.

“We’re not going in?” The four were puzzled.

“It’s now time that they exited the dungeon.” Ye Xiu said.

Chapter 216 – Even If We’re Killed, We Won’t Tell Anyone

“Time they exited the dungeon?”

“Yeah, if they entered the dungeon at 12, it’s about time they finished their three runs and are prepared to leave.”

“We’ll be sending them off.” Ye Xiu laughed.

Now, Su Mucheng and Qiao Yifan understood what Ye Xiu was trying to say.

As for Steamed Bun Invasion, even though he had gaming experience, he was relatively innocent and didn’t get it, so he continued to ask: “Send who?”

“The people who weren’t polite to us.” Ye Xiu said.

“Then why should we send them?” Steamed Bun Invasion still didn’t get it. Even Tang Rou understood by now. Ye Xiu had once analyzed this type of situation: the opponent’s left their elite teams to continue leveling. At this moment, they were finished with their three dungeons so wasn’t it obvious what they were going to do?

“But..... how do you know which ones to attack?” Su Mucheng asked.

“I asked.” Ye Xiu said.

“Asked?”

“I have a lot of guild leaders on my friends list.” Ye Xiu said.

Their pursuers hadn’t lit up their guild tags, which meant they wanted to cover it up. However, this kind of thinking was too naive. Many guilds wanted to pull in Ye Xiu, so his friends list was full of guild leaders from all sorts of guilds. As a result, all he had to do was send all of them messages telling them which names he had encountered during battle and asked which guilds they were in.

Ye Xiu understood the competition between each of the guilds. Even if they were in an alliance temporarily, they might be using it to pressure each other. For example, in Congee Forest, when those four players had baited Ye Xiu and Huang Shaotian, Ye Xiu suspected that someone had set them up without them being aware.

With this sort of relationship, the guilds that were asked might not intend to sell out other guilds, but they didn't know if they would be betrayed or not. As a result, if they sold out others, they, at least, wouldn't lose out alone.

And just like Ye Xiu had predicted, many guilds actively replied. However, the replies differed. It could be seen that some of the guilds were covering up for their own players.

After filtering out the bad answers, he found that there were six or seven guilds. Ye Xiu wasn't sure if it was everyone, but he had acquired a few targets already.

"Line Canyon (TL: Entire map which includes leveling area + dungeon) only has two entrances, but my guess is that their main force is already guarding those. Our only choice is to look for another opportunity." Lord Grim's footsteps stopped.

"This place is?" Su Mucheng asked everyone.

"If you leave from this Line Canyon dungeon entrance (TL: Dungeon has several entrances into it), there's a high probability that they'll pass through here." Ye Xiu said.

"You know so much!" The others gasped in amazement.

"Yeah, I just looked it up." Ye Xiu said.

"....."

"Look, a team." Tang Rou suddenly said. Hearing that they were going to PK, this sister's spirit immediately flared.

"Misty Castle..... no." Ye Xiu said.

The five players were currently crouching behind a sand dune and were stealthily observing the players heading towards this intersection.

"Another team! Samsara?" After Misty Castle's team left, another team followed, which Tang Rou immediately noticed.

"Go!" Ye Xiu ordered and the five players leapt out from the sand dune. Samsara's players were hurrying forward and not paying attention.

"It's only five players, do we really need to ambush them?" Tang Rou realized that these five were walking along the road cluelessly.

"You can shout at them to get their attention if you'd like." Ye Xiu said.

Tang Rou decided not to do it since shouting wasn't her style.

Ye Xiu was the first to move out. Lord Grim used a Shadow Clone Technique to flash behind them. His Thousand Chance Umbrella transformed into a Scythe, a Priest weapon type, and a blue light glowed on the ground. The five players realized that something wasn't right, but by the time they looked back, the blue light had already risen and the five players were launched into the sky.

Cleansing Mist immediately lifted her handcannon and sent artillery shells and a Gatling Gun, sending the five players tumbling through the sky. One Inch Ash moved up, waved his Demon Slaying Blade, and then cast an Ice Boundary. When the five players landed, two of them were Frozen into ice cubes, making it so that they were unable to Quick Recover.

Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion shot forward, one on the left and the other on the right. Tang Rou took her battle lance and stabbed at their heads. In comparison, Steamed Bun Invasion shamelessly bullied the ice cubes.

Soft Mist's Scarlet Moon Lance twirled like a dragon. It wasn't difficult to see that her hand speed wasn't ordinary. In addition, Lord Grim assisted her from the side. The players were unable to resist and by the time the two ice cubes melted, one of them had already fallen.

The two who had melted out of their ice cubes weren't any better off. One of them was directly Strangled by Steamed Bun Invasion and then beat up. The other ice cube tried to escape, but after taking two or three steps, a Scarlet Moon Lance stabbed at his head, and like a mop, he was thrown towards his two allies.

The battle occurred extremely quickly.

When the Misty Castle players heard the commotion behind them, they turned their heads and saw that the scene wasn't a PK, but a massacre. The Samsara players were bullied so miserably that even normal monsters looked better than them. Seeing this, their hearts tightened.

"Lord Grim....." One of the players quietly said.

"Where'd they come out from....." Another player was puzzled.

"Let's hurry up and leave." The third bro reminded them to not watch. The place was currently dangerous and it was best to hurry and leave.

The players continued to madly run, while looking back from time to time. Samsara's players quickly turned into corpses. Seeing that Lord Grim didn't seem to be chasing them, they let out a sigh of relief.

"He's not our enemy!" One of the players said. Seeing Lord Grim attacking other guilds and not mind them, the five wanted to watch the commotion.

"What???"

When Lonely Drink received the message, the five players had already died and returned to the city. During the battle, they weren't

able to send out a message for help. They were only able to report it after they died.

"F*ck!" Lonely Drink couldn't resist cursing out loud. The characters he was leading, even himself, could be sacrificed. Their purpose was to wear down one another, delaying their leveling. But the five players who had just died were different. These were players who were supposed to be power leveling and taking a hold of the records. However, they had been wiped out by Lord Grim, making Lonely Drink's heart ache.

"What's wrong?" His cursing brought the attention of others.

"F*ck..... I burnt myself with my cigarette." Lonely Drink lied.

Lonely Drink's heart was just like Cold Night's. He had hoped that Lord Grim would make it even by attacking the other guilds. Their guild couldn't be the only one to suffer! Which was why even if they had been killed, they wouldn't tell it to anyone.

In Line Canyon, Ye Xiu and the others had already encountered another team.

"Blossom Valley, go!" Ye Xiu said. This time, they didn't ambush them and instead directly clashed with them.

"That team there is from Void Walk! They're also targets." Another team followed after Blossom Valley's. Ye Xiu looked and saw that they were also one of the pursuing guilds.

"Two teams! This is going to be fun." Tang Rou excitedly said. She immediately rushed forward as if her toys were going to run away.

"Pay attention to controlling the field. Don't let any of them escape!" Ye Xiu warned.

"Relax, senior. Leave that to me." Steamed Bun Invasion suddenly went forward and began with a Sand Toss.

“Steamed Bun Invasion!!” Steamed Bun Invasion yelled out his name and invaded the enemy forces.

“Steamed Bun, you’re so lively.” Ye Xiu praised.

“Ha ha ha ha.....” Steamed Bun Invasion’s laugh echoed throughout the canyon.

Chapter 217 – Void and Hundred Blossoms

Void Walk was the guild backed by Club Void. The name of the guild was a bit different than the others. It sounded like a name given to a bad guy. In reality, this name represented Club Void's mission: to surpass oneself. However, no one really bought this explanation.

No one in Void really cared. Their guild continued to use this mocked guild name and as for their team, they continued to uphold their unique style.

Many teams had one Ghostblade character and player, but Team Void was the only one that used a Ghostblade as the core of their team.

The Team Void leader, Li Xuan, and his character, Sobbing Ghost, were considered the Alliance's first Phantom Demon. He was Qiao Yifan's current learning model.

Team Void and their unique playstyle was a strong contender in the Alliance in recent years. In the past seven years, they had entered the playoffs five times. Their current ranking this season was fifth place, a very hopeful position.

As for Blossom Valley, they were the guild that was backed by Team Hundred Blossoms. Team Hundred Blossoms was also a strong contender in the Alliance, though currently they were in a transition phase.

When last season ended, the team captain, Zhang Jiale, suddenly announced his retirement. This sudden decision messed up Team Hundred Blossom's original plans and forced them to adjust.

Zhang Jiale was also a God-level character. His Spitfire, Dazzling Hundred Blossom, was a splendid player. In his six years as a pro, he had entered the playoffs six times, played in the finals three times, and claimed the title MVP. However, he hasn't won a single Championship yet. Zhang Jiale's name was known far and wide, but

he was definitely one of Glory's most tragic players.

Last season, Team Hundred Blossoms lost in the finals. Zhang Jiale fell into a discouraged state, causing him to suddenly announce his retirement. Team Hundred Blossoms was unable to persuade him and had no choice but to respect their player's decision.

As a result, during that summer rest period, Team Hundred Blossom was forced to find someone to replace him. However, in the end, they were unable to find anyone suitable to succeed "Dazzling Hundred Blossoms". In the current season, the team's strongest account unexpectedly fell into a new player's hands. The new player's performance was quite good, but he clearly wasn't good enough yet to become the team's core. This was something Team Hundred Blossom couldn't do anything about.

However, there was something this season that made them pleasantly surprised. A young player on their team, Tang Hao, rose abruptly during his second year as a pro and his performance was already being considered God-level. The only thing restricting him was his average Brawler account, as well as Team Hundred Blossom's messy playing.

The similarity between the name Team Hundred Blossoms and their core character Dazzling Hundred Blossom wasn't just a coincidence. Dazzling Hundred Blossoms was a very old God-level account and could be considered the root of Team Hundred Blossom's founding. The Spitfire had always been their core class. This was something they hadn't changed over the years. This year, the core changed because of Zhang Jiale's sudden retirement and Tang Hao's abrupt rise, however, the team still wasn't used to it.

Impacted from this, Team Hundred Blossoms was currently ranked tenth and the situation wasn't looking good for them. This season might be the first time they were unable to enter the playoffs.

However, Tang Hao's progress gave them hope. Their current team was beginning to get their things together and it was still possible to

come back in the second half of the season. Even if they didn't make it into playoffs, they would have already successfully re-established their foundation.

In short, even though Team Hundred Blossom wasn't doing too well right now, they were preparing for a complete renewal. They didn't plan on falling and as a result, their guild Blossom Valley was still pushing forward.

Presently, the elite teams of Blossom Valley and Void Walk came across Ye Xiu's team. Even though it wasn't an ambush, it was still unexpected to have Ye Xiu and the others take the initiative and rush forward.

Steamed Bun Invasion gleefully invaded Blossom Valley's troops, but as soon as he entered, he was hit. One of the players looked up to dodge the Sand Toss's Blind and then quickly snapped back. He then kicked and used a "Punisher" on Steamed Bun Invasion. Steamed Bun Invasion wasn't careful and was stomped into the ground.

This Blossom Valley dungeon team was being led personally by the tenth server guild leader. The Spitfire, who had stepped on Steamed Bun Invasion, was their guild leader, Backlight Bomb, and was a Heavenly Domain expert, similar to Blue River's status. He had the ability to fight Steamed Bun Invasion. Steamed Bun Invasion had originally planned on going up and fighting 1v5, but he had underestimated them too much.

After using "Punisher", Backlight Bomb tossed a Grenade, while shouting "Scatter!" Blossom Valley's players immediately scattered. He then raised his automatic pistol with his right hand and used his left hand to reload.

This wasn't a normal reload, like when Gunners ran out of ammo, but rather, it was a Spitfire skill.

The speciality of Spitfires was that they used different types of bullets. A Spitfire reloading meant that they were switching to a

special kind of bullet.

The grenade that was thrown exploded. Steamed Bun Invasion, who had been forced onto the ground by the Punisher, had no way of dodging. He had been hit as soon as he rushed forward, but he didn't run. Steamed Bun Invasion got up and continued to close in on Backlight Bomb.

"Eat my fist!" Steamed Bun Invasion shouted. He was like a comic character, who shouted the skill before attacking, but compared to Huang Shaotian, who had been doing it for a purpose, Steamed Bun Invasion just did it because he found it fun. He hadn't thought about distracting or scaring his opponents.

This shout didn't scare Backlight Bomb though. Backlight Bomb rolled to the side and fired. Strangely enough, even though bullets came out, there was no smoke from the gun. The bullets that flew out glowed a pale blue and their speed wasn't as fast as a normal bullet. Experienced players could see that he had used an "Freezing Bullet".

Ice Bullet was a Spitfire Level 30 skill. When an Ice Bullet hit the opponent, there was chance that the opponent would enter a Frozen state.

These types of special bullets could be fired up to 15 times and when the player changed classes at Level 20, they would learn the skill "Ammunition Expansion" which allowed them to hold up to 20 of these.

While rolling, Backlight Bomb was able to maintain his steady aim. His skill level clearly wasn't ordinary.

However, Steamed Bun Invasion wasn't so easy to deal with either. Ice Bullets moved slower than normal bullets. Steamed Bun Invasion's body moved and shook left and right in order to dodge the Ice Bullets. Backlight Bomb continued to adjust his aim, but every time he fired, Steamed Bun Invasion would move left or right and

dodge it. Gradually, Steamed Bun Invasion closed in on Backlight Bomb.

However, Steamed Bun Invasion had, not just one, but five opponents.

Steamed Bun Invasion closed in on Backlight Bomb, but behind him, a Berserker leapt forward and used a Collapsing Mountain on Steamed Bun Invasion.

Ice Bullets in front and a Collapsing Mountain behind, Steamed Bun Invasion didn't look as if he would be able to escape. A white light flashed and Lord Grim's Thousand Chance Umbrella stabbed forward. The White-Wolf Fanged lance tip stabbed through the Berserker's Body. Lord Grim's arm swung and stopped the Berserker mid-leap with a Circle Swing. Collapsing Mountain was cancelled and Circle Swing smashed him towards the ground.

Ye Xiu moved his mouse and Lord Grim turned around and sent a sudden strike at the Cleric behind him. The Cleric had wanted to heal the Berserker, when suddenly, a Sky Strike launched him into the air. Lord Grim's left palm shot forward and a Falling Flower Palm blasted him away.

The Cleric flew back and a curse from their side was heard.

The team from Void Walk was fighting against Tang Rou and was currently surrounding the struggling Battle Mage. A Blade Master had snuck up behind Soft Mist, but how could he have known someone would come flying over and block him.

Tang Rou heard this and immediately understood what had happened.

"Careful." Ye Xiu warned and then continued to attack his targets.

Su Mucheng's Launcher attacked from afar. Both teams were in her firing range, so she would fire whenever there was a chance. Qiao Yifan observed the situation for a bit and then headed to assist Soft

Mist.

Chapter 218 – Crowd Lover

Sword Boundary!

The Sword Ghost flowed outward from One Inch Ash's sword, creating a circular boundary. Tang Rou was inside the range, so her strength and intelligence were increased.

Su Mucheng's Cleansing Mist stepped in as well.

Qiao Yifan had calculated the range of the Sword Boundary to envelop both players. Then he stepped forward two times and raised his sword to prepare to cast an Ice Boundary. This Ice Boundary was meant for the enemies, so it wasn't placed in the same spot as the Sword Boundary. One Inch Ash moved accordingly and began to chant.

"Interrupt him!" Void Walk's team leader hastily shouted and a Striker pounced over. "Bang! Bang! Bang!" Three shots rang out and the Striker was forced back. Cleansing Mist had fired to protect One Inch Ash.

The time gained from this was enough to cast the Ice Boundary.

"Back!" Void Walk's team leader shouted again.

Against a Ghostblade's formation, the best way to deal with them was to retreat outside the boundary range. This way, it didn't matter what boundary you cast or how terrifying it was, it would only be a backdrop.

But retreating wouldn't be so simple. As soon as his voice fell, Soft Mist's Scarlet Moon Lance stabbed forward. Once Qiao Yifan finished casting the Ice Boundary, he immediately sent a Ghost Slash towards two players, who had rolled to the side.

Ghost Slash was a skill with a considerably long attack range. An arc of purple shot out and passed through both players like a skewer

through meat.

The other two players were able to successfully retreat. But when they looked back, they saw that the other three were trapped inside the Ice Boundary. Being the only ones that had escaped, they didn't know what to do. Should they rescue their allies or not?

One of them felt like it wasn't right to run away, so he moved just outside of the Ice Boundary's range and began sending out long-ranged attacks to save his teammates. But, Void Walk's players weren't sure what to do and were all doing their own thing. Everywhere they looked, there seemed to be Chasers and sword lights flying towards them. There was also that Launcher, who was always sending them gifts when they didn't need them.

The person at the edge of the Ice Boundary was closed in on by One Inch Ash, who used a Moonlight Slash to launch him into the sky. Then One Inch Ash leapt into the air and turned around to use a Falling Light Blade. While sending the person into the Ice Boundary, he also knocked down another player with the shockwave.

Tang Rou, Qiao Yifan, and Su Mucheng controlled the four players, while focusing one of them and quickly killed him off.

"Retreat!" Void Walk's team leader finally shouted again.

He had been trying hard to direct everyone during this battle and had made a total of three commands: "Interrupt", "Back", and "Retreat". From these three words, anyone could clearly see their preparation from going to battle to their downfall to fleeing for their lives.

Unfortunately, only the player that stood far outside the boundary had the opportunity to follow it. As soon as the team leader shouted the command, he was hit tumbling by Soft Mist and then hit again by a Chaser, exploding him to death. Even though the other two hadn't died yet, they were currently airborne.

The player that was far away had awkwardly stood there in hesitation. Only until he heard "Retreat!" did he begin to run. Soft Mist immediately chased after him with a movement speed buff. Su Mucheng also fired a few shots to block him but sadly, he was caught by Soft Mist.

'He almost got away.' Tang Rou said as she used a Falling Flower Palm to blast him backwards. As for the rest, 2v3ing wouldn't be a problem for them, so Su Mucheng stopped helping them and went to focus on the Blossom Valley battle.

Ye Xiu and Steamed Bun had been making fair progress. They had killed off two players and only Backlight Bomb was a bit of a problem.

Ye Xiu reckoned that he was a fan of the recently retired, Hundred Blossom's team captain Zhang Jiale. Unfortunately, he was drawing a tiger like a dog. Even with the same class, he didn't have the dazzle that Zhang Jiale had and was fighting wretchedly. In fact, he was quite similar to Steamed Bun Invasion.

He had clearly been engrossed in his fight with Steamed Bun Invasion and when he recovered and looked back, he saw that two of his team members had already been killed. The Cleric was now running madly from Cleansing Mist's attacks.

This short distraction was taken advantage of by Steamed Bun Invasion. He punched, kicked, and bricked Backlight Bomb, who was unable to resist. After all, Backlight Bomb was a long-range class and wasn't good at close combat.

It would only be a matter of time before the remaining players were killed. Ye Xiu wasn't wrong when he said this was the most frequented road in Line Canyon. Another five players from a guild appeared and these guild experts cleared at similar speeds, but because they entered at different entrances and at different times, their exit from Line Canyon was different.

Tyrannical Ambition!

Ye Xiu immediately noticed their guild tag. He even recognized one of the players in the team.

Crowd Lover. The appearance of this ID was quite appropriate. This Elementalist had helped them in setting the dungeon record for Frost Forest. Even though his hand speed might be a bit slower than Tang Rou's and Steamed Bun Invasion's, he was much more experienced and had an impressive understanding of strategy. He wasn't someone Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion could compare themselves to.

Hand speed wasn't a conclusive factor. This person was without a doubt the most skilled player amongst all the normal players he had met in the tenth server.

Ye Xiu believed that this type of, hard to come by, expert wasn't a nobody in Tyrannical Ambition. He was definitely an experienced veteran from Heavenly Domain who had come to substitute for the dungeon records.

However, was this Crowd Lover the same as that time's Crowd Lover?

Jiang You was also startled when he saw Lord Grim and the others. Their guild alliance had already arrived at Line Canyon and these few still dared to run amok?

He knew that Endless Night and the others had been killed. Cold Night had also warned him to be careful because of that.

When Jiang You exited the dungeon, he was already on guard, but after finding out that Lord Grim wasn't there waiting for them, he put aside the matter. How could he have known that they would encounter Lord Grim's group here? It even looked like they were currently in the middle of wiping out Blossom Valley's and Void Walk's teams.

"Forward!" Jiang You said without hesitation. Of the teams that had

come, they were the first to initiate an attack on Lord Grim and the others.

Jiang You saw the situation clearly.

He had only seen Lord Grim and his team run a simple dungeon once, so his insight on them was limited and he wasn't able to see exactly how deep each player's strength was.

But at this moment, it could be seen that Lord Grim's team clearly had the advantage against the two other teams. PK was the best indicator of how strong someone was. A judgement based solely on sight could only go so far.

Jiang You was no longer bringing with him experts from the tenth server, but instead brought the strongest elites from Tyrannical Ambition's headquarters. In a 5v5, he still didn't have too much confidence. As a result, he didn't want to waste any time and would immediately rescue the remaining Blossom Valley and Void Walk players. Together they would be able to suppress Lord Grim's team.

Flame Explosion!

Jiang You used this low-leveled skill. Raging Flames and Blizzard had high damage and high range, but they would also entangle the players from the two guilds. They weren't parted together, so they would take damage too. Jiang You was scared that his attack would kill them off.

His Flame Explosion flew directly towards Lord Grim. Ye Xiu dodged to the side and stabbed with his lance. He forced his opponent to step to the side and unfortunately, this opponent was hit by Crowd Lover's Flame Explosion.

'F*ck, this b*tch is too evil.' Jiang You cursed, while immediately sending Cold Night a message: "Lord Grim, coordinates: 2875, 3400."

Chapter 219 – PvP Is Even Scarier

Cold Night received Jiang You's message.

They were just so unlucky. Their Tyrannical Ambition already had a team wiped out and another team encountered them. He had originally planned on waiting for the other guilds to suffer, but he was the one to suffer again. Cold Night really wanted to shout "Why always me!!!" to voice his current feelings.

But he had received the coordinates and there was no time to waste. The important part was to hurry and save them and possibly kill off Lord Grim too. Of course, this wasn't something he was going to do alone. He needed the strength of everyone. Cold Night was just about to speak, when someone else shouted: "Coordinates 2873, 3398!"

The person yelled, while typing out the coordinates for everyone to see. Cold Night looked and saw that it was a player from Blossom Valley. The coordinate was similar to the one Jiang You had sent.

Cold Night was slightly startled. Clearly, Blossom Valley's players had also encountered Lord Grim.

"Yes! Lord Grim's here. Let's hurry up and go!" Another one shouted. Seeing that he no longer needed to personally act, Cold Night didn't say anything and informed his Tyrannical Ambition players to immediately go.

Currently, three teams were fighting Lord Grim's group and there was still time for them to be rescued. It was different from Endless Night's and Samsara's teams where the battle was sudden. The fight was over in an instant, so Cold Night and Lonely Drink didn't receive any messages until it was all over.

Seeing how all the guilds were beginning to move, Lonely Drink guessed what had happened. Even so, he still acted slowly and asked: "What happened?"

This guy wanted to sit down with everyone and talk for half an hour. Before, he had also wanted to kill Lord Grim, but after having his elite team wiped out, Lord Grim was placed last in his mind. He wanted the other elite teams to be killed off and then kill Lord Grim.

“Lord Grim’s appeared.” Cold Night simply said. He had already guessed what Lonely Drink was thinking and doing, which was why he didn’t say anything more. After saying it, he began to organize the movement.

Lord Grim’s appeared.

This was enough reason to act. The others began to move and there was no point in Lonely Drink stalling, so all he could do was order his Samsara to move out as well. The guild alliance had been split up to guard the city and check the dungeon entrances, so there were only a hundred elites gathered together. Even so, this was more than enough to defeat Lord Grim and the other four players.

However, these so-called “elites” were only relative. In the new server with new players all over, they were elites. However, if they were in the old servers, they would only be considered as veterans. The true elites were those who were currently running dungeons. Unfortunately, two teams had already been wiped out and the remaining were also in danger.

Jiang You could be considered as a top-tier player among the normal player population. After having his magic borrowed by Lord Grim, he didn’t lose his cool. He rolled and sent out a Frost Ball and then fired another Flame Explosion, this time, towards One Inch Ash.

At this moment, Jiang You’s Crowd Lover was attacking different players and his heavy magic was fired gently like a true mage.

“Careful, Steamed Bun.” Ye Xiu hastily yelled. The Frost Ball was headed towards Steamed Bun Invasion. Jiang You planned on making a sneak attack.

With him acting out, things couldn't have been more clear.

This Crowd Lover was definitely the same expert as the one who had dungeoned with them in the past. Ye Xiu understood why this type of expert would silently run to the tenth server. Tyrannical Ambition urgently needed to take back their pride in this dungeon.

Su Mucheng immediately placed Crowd Lover as her target. Cleansing Mist fired a Gatling Gun, spraying bullets towards Tyrannical Ambition's players. However, this was a game, so players wouldn't die from one bullet. With Su Mucheng shaking her gun, the scattered bullets had their damage split.

Using Gatling Gun this way wasn't for damage, but rather for temporarily stopping the opponent's offense. Against a new player, they would probably be running away in fear right now, but Jiang You and the experienced veterans knew what was happening. The few bullets that would hit them wouldn't do much damage. The annoying part was the brief stun and interrupt after these bullets hit.

These five players moved about impressively; they were running, jumping and rolling to break through the rain of bullets.

The Sharpshooter amongst the five players dodged and also raised his gun to fire back. Cleansing Mist was still in mid-animation and had no way of dodging. This Sharpshooter wasn't bad and used this opportunity to fire at Cleansing Mist.

Su Mucheng was helpless. She could only cancel her skill to avoid the bullets. She then sent Anti-Tank Missiles to counter and in the blink of an eye, the two began firing at each other.

This team was different!

Seeing how strong this team was, the longer this went on the worse the situation would become. Ye Xiu immediately made a decision. He used a Sky Strike to launch an opponent into the air and used a

Falling Flower Palm to send him towards Crowd Lover's team. He then used "Fling" to throw another opponent over, this time, disrupting the enemy team's formation.

After throwing the two Blossom Valley players like bullets, Lord Grim immediately used a Shadow Clone Technique and appeared between all five experts.

The five players were originally in formation, but were disrupted by the two meat bullets. Ye Xiu used this opportunity to instantly move to the opening.

"You've got guts!!" A Striker shouted and rushed forward to Front Kick him.

Front Kick was a Striker skill and had a slight knock-back effect. Ye Xiu wasn't worried. He moved his mouse and returned with a Dragon Tooth.

The Striker felt that his Front Kick would connect, but a white light suddenly flashed and Lord Grim's battle lance appeared in front of him.

The lance was long and the leg was short. At this moment, there was no way his Kick would hit first, so he immediately cancelled the skill. He didn't expect the Dragon Tooth to be so quick though and was stabbed mid-jump. His heart suddenly dropped. The battle lance arced towards him and a Sky Strike launched him into the air.

He had incredible mechanics and his lance speed was also quick!

The Striker had suffered an attack, but instantly understood what went wrong. Ye Xiu's hand speed, as well as the Thousand Chance Umbrella's Attack Speed of 5, were both uncommonly quick, causing him to lose.

Circle Swing captured the Striker mid-air. Lord Grim flung hard and he became another meat bullet. The surrounding players dispersed to dodge. Lord Grim retracted his battle lance and fired three Anti-

Tank Missiles, attacking the three front players.

This Gun Shake maneuver was unimaginably difficult. At such a short range, he was able to scatter the artillery shells at such large angles apart from one another. Of the three artillery shells, two were unable to dodge, hitting and exploding at contact.

Lord Grim then turned around and tossed a grenade into the air.

"F*ck!" The Blade Master behind him had jumped and planned on using a Falling Light Blade to make a sneak attack. But this Lord Grim unexpectedly seemed to have eyes at the back of his head and threw a grenade at him mid-air. After the explosion, the Blade Master fell like a broken-winged angel and fell face first into the ground.

How unfortunate. He had planned on using a Front Roll to Quick Recover, but he made a mistake. He messed up his Front Roll and crashed into the earth.

Tyrannical Ambition's five, top-tier, experts were being 1v5ed by Lord Grim, who had instantly hit four of them. Jiang You was dumbstruck. Lord Grim's PvP was even scarier than his PvE! During this moment, he was thankful that he had sent a message to Cold Night beforehand.

Chapter 220 – Screen Cannon

Jiang You was the only one on his team who hadn't been hit by Lord Grim yet. Right when it looked like he was going to be hit, he immediately cast magic and Raging Flames roared up in an attempt to attack and defend at the same time.

But the attack missed. Did Lord Grim not rush forward? He then heard a whistling sound growing louder and louder. By the time Jiang You reacted, Crowd Lover was already in a huge cloud of smoke. The Launcher on the side had suddenly fired at him.

Quick Recover!

Jiang You obviously didn't want to be hit onto the ground by the explosion, so he rolled forward. When he got up, he heard someone say in his ears "Long time no see." A battle lance arced up and his Crowd Lover was thrown into the sky.

"Clang!" A cold light flashed.

Jiang You had only just been launched, when Lord Grim suddenly slashed an incredibly quick Sword Draw. It was so quick that it seemed as if the combo had been done by two players instead of one.

Just as the Blade Master on the side climbed up, Crowd Lover flew right in front of him. No one knew if he had gone stupid from falling, but the Blade Master wasn't able to dodge in time and the two crashed into each other.

Terrible!

Jiang You and the others were all fairly big names in the game. With their main accounts, they were on the same level as Changing Spring and Blue Bridge Spring Snow in the Heavenly Domain.

No one dared to say they were undefeatable in PvP, but for Jiang You

and his team's skill level, it really was the first time they had been beaten up so badly.

When Jiang You and the Blade Master climbed back up, their other two teammates, the Sharpshooter and Striker, were now on the ground. As for their Cleric, he was standing there foolishly, unsure of what to do.

"Steady!" Jiang You saw that everyone had been beaten senseless. Usually, they weren't this bad. The others weren't ordinary players after all. With Jiang You's status, he was often in contact with pro-players. It wasn't that he had never played with Tyrannical Ambition's pro-players before; it was just that he had never been beaten this badly.

Ultimately, it was an issue with their attitudes. Lord Grim's strength was far greater than they had imagined and as soon as they began fighting, he disrupted their formation. They had lost their tempo and were having trouble finding it again.

"Just stall for time!" During this moment, Jiang You immediately lowered everyone's requirements.

Shortly after, he heard the Cleric shout "Careful!" Jiang You didn't ask anything and rolled to the side as he saw a bright laser brush past him. He was one of the faster ones while the other teammate, who had been in the laser's path, was directly hit flying.

Evil!!

From this, Jiang You saw Lord Grim's treachery.

He rushed up to fight them in order to force them out of their position. Their cameras were all on Lord Grim of course. As a result, the Launcher was able to fire behind them over and over again.

Jiang You had just been hit by a missile and if the Cleric hadn't warned him, he would have been hit again.

Jiang You moved his camera. Cleansing Mist's cannon was no longer directed at them, but instead was directed towards Steamed Bun Invasion's side. Jiang You discovered that it appeared as if Lord Grim's group had split up and found their own targets to battle with, but with this Launcher at their center assisting them, they formed a single body.

This type of strategy..... Jiang You suddenly felt that it seemed a bit familiar. At this moment, he heard a teammate yell another "Careful!" Jiang You hastily rolled to the side to dodge the attack behind him, but this time, he crashed into his teammates and coughed blood. Why did things turn out this way as soon as he looked away?

Could it be a dead angle strategy?

Jiang You finally thought of the strategy's name.

Dead angle strategy. It utilized the opponent's dead angles to move and attack.

This type of strategy was effective, but was not fun to watch, especially when it was from a bird's-eye view. You would only see the people being attacked while running and dodging stupidly against obvious attacks.

At this moment, Lord Grim and Cleansing Mist seemed to be using this type of strategy. Whenever his back was faced towards Cleansing Mist, she would attack and whenever he faced towards Cleansing Mist, Lord Grim would attack.

Against this dead angle strategy, you either had to move in a way such that both sides could be seen or use terrain to protect your dead angle.

"Everyone....." As soon as he shouted this out, he discovered that his teammates were charging towards Lord Grim. Their backs were towards him, which meant that their backs were also facing the

Launcher.

“Careful!!!” Jiang You shouted. And just as expected, the Launcher used this opportunity to shoot out three Anti-Tank Missiles and one of them was even headed towards him.

Jiang You had already dodged when he shouted out. He had dodged the bullet, but the four players in front were standing in a line, which made it difficult for them to dodge left or right so the artillery shell Jiang You dodged exploded on them.

“I’m right, it’s a dead angle strategy!” Jiang You confirmed. It wasn’t a coincidence but rather, it was a strategy that was being employed. Lord Grim had intentionally set up this scenario.

Apart from the dead angle strategy, Jiang You also remembered the Launcher’s strategy of using firepower to protect her teammates. This type of coordination was called a Screen strategy. It was a support type strategy that long-range classes used. Because Launchers had the highest range in the game, their ability and range to support was the best, so this strategy gradually began being called “Screen Cannon”.

After recognizing these two points, Jiang You at least knew that Lord Grim’s team weren’t just random players. Only those who truly understood Glory would be able to utilize these types of strategy at the correct time.

Being able to see through Ye Xiu’s and Su Mucheng’s coordination could be seen as an indication that Jiang You also understood Glory well. Many ordinary players knew a lot about theory, let alone Jiang You who has played Glory for so many years as well being Tyrannical Ambition’s guild leader. At this point, the game has already become a career for him.

Dead angle strategy as well as Screen Cannon. In order to break through, they had to head towards the Launcher.

Jiang You instantly cleared his thoughts. He wouldn't entangle himself with Lord Grim and help his teammates. Instead, he turned his head and charged towards Cleansing Mist.

Flame Explosion!

Frost Ball!

Jiang You quickly moved and Crowd Lover chained two spells. Flame Explosion headed directly towards her, while Frost Ball predicted where she would move to. Sure enough, Cleansing Mist had to deal with it. After dodging the Flame Explosion, she lifted her cannon and accurately fired at the Frost Ball.

How precise.....

Jiang You was shocked, however, he had already planned what he would do next. His Raging Flames was almost finished casting and it would explode and certainly hit her.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Three explosions rang through Jiang You's ears. He saw Crowd Lover's casting get interrupted while black smoke permeated the air around him and he was forced stumbling.

"What happened?" Jiang You stared blankly.

He raised his camera and saw Cleansing Mist's cannon fire a Cannonball.

Bang!

The Cannonball hit Crowd Lover's body and he was sent flying away. As the viewpoints kept changing, the sky seemed to spin. It was almost as if he was watching a cartoon as he saw Lord Grim fling a player such that they would crash into his teammates.

Jiang You understood what had happened. The Anti-Tank Missiles

didn't come from Cleansing Mist; They came from Lord Grim. That guy was an unspecialized, so he could use Launcher's skills as well.

This "Screen Cannon" strategy had two supports as the center.

Crowd Lover fell to the ground. Just as he was about to roll away, everything in front of him turned black. His character once again drilled into the ground.

"Woah! I just killed one and another came! Our synergy is so amazing!!" Jiang You wasn't able to see anything. All he could hear was someone yelling into his ears.

"F*ck! That Sand Toss was too shameless!" Jiang You figured out what happened.

Chapter 221 – Forceful Control

Of course Steamed Bun Invasion would be the one to Sand Toss Jiang You's Crowd Lover.

Ever since Blossom Valley's two unfortunate players were sent flying into Tyrannical Ambition's group by Lord Grim, they had become human meat bullets. Their remaining member, their guild leader Backlight Bomb, didn't have any helpers and was unable to beat Steamed Bun Invasion in close combat.

Once Backlight Bomb fell, Crowd Lover was sent over, making Steamed Bun Invasion very happy.

In reality, in terms of skill level, Jiang You was better than Steamed Bun Invasion. But before he was able to adjust his camera after being sent flying, he was Blinded by a Sand Toss.

Elementalists were even worse than Spitfires in close combat. Jiang You was experienced though and immediately cast an Electric Ring. This skill came out extremely quickly and created a lightning ring around his body.

Jiang You wanted to use this skill to make Steamed Bun Invasion hesitate. But a Brawler was a Brawler. Steamed Bun didn't care about a bit of damage and continue to fight like usual. As soon as Jiang You made the control to make his character stand up, he was punched and then clawed by Steamed Bun Invasion. When Crowd Lover's blind wore off, he saw the Brawler locking onto his throat and his health rapidly dropping.

At this moment, concentrated fire came. Su Mucheng's Anti-Tank Missiles and Laser Rifle shot over. Lord Grim also sent over a few presents.

It's over.....

Jiang You understood very clearly. His Elementalist had low-defense

Cloth Armor and low health. There was no way he could last long in this situation.

What about his teammates? Jiang You's camera swiveled over. He would rather get Blinded again than watch anymore!

Circle Swing, Back Throw, Wave Wheel Slasher, BBQ..... no class at Level 30 had so many Grab techniques, even Grapplers. All of Lord Grim's skills were these short-cooldown low-leveled skills. After using them all, the cooldowns would be back up and he could continuously confuse his opponent.

Jiang You watched as his teammates were grabbed by Lord Grim one after the other and were all thrown until they had no idea what they were doing anymore.

"F*ck....." Crowd Lover's health finally dropped to zero. When he fell, he saw Lord Grim throw another person over, his team's Cleric. Steamed Bun Invasion jumped over and punched the Cleric. At least, there was no more talking from him, Jiang You could no longer hear anymore.

"Where are you guys!!" Jiang You revived back to the city and swiftly sent Cold Night a message. In all of his years at gaming, he had been stepped on like this in the new server of all places. How could he accept this?

"Almost there! How are you guys holding up?" Cold Night replied.

"Dead!" Jiang You angrily replied.

"Ah....." Cold Night didn't know what to say. The guild leader was already very mad.

"How have you guys arranged it? That place is an intersection. Don't let them escape."

"Yeah, the dungeon entrance has our people from our side. If they catch up, then we should be able to surround them from every

direction." Cold Night said.

"Should???" Jiang You dug out the word.

"We didn't have time to research the map....." Cold Night said.

"Then hurry up." Jiang You was extremely annoyed. He wanted to know his teammate's situations, but they definitely didn't have the time to reply.

Tyrannical Ambition's four experts were still hanging on. However, Void Walk's three players were already unable to hold out and turned into corpses one after the other. Tang Rou and Qiao Yifan had killed them off.

Ye Xiu was currently 2v5ing with Su Mucheng. The five players looked as if they were being extremely badly, but in reality, their life wasn't dropping very fast. In order to control the field, Ye Xiu had to give up on a lot of opportunities to inflict heavy damage on an opponent. Many skills weren't able to be used.

He had the ability to kill off one or two of the players, but if he did that, then the others might escape. Ye Xiu didn't want players to interrupt in the other two battles. As a result, he had forcefully controlled his opponents.

At this moment, Tang Rou and Qiao Yifan finally arrived and joined in on Ye Xiu's battle. With support, Ye Xiu immediately erupted and turned to combo an opponent next to him.

"Hurry!" Ye Xiu shouted.

Qiao Yifan's Sword Boundary was released and Tang Rou began fighting within it. Su Mucheng's entire offensive was concentrated here. Steamed Bun Invasion was only dealing with a Cleric, so he didn't need any help.

Blossom Valley's players fell first. Only Tyrannical Ambition's experts remained.

Among the normal player base, they were definitely top-tier experts. Unfortunately, they were trying to fight with a top-tier God among the pro-scene. Lord Grim was even able to bully Tiny Herb's pro-players. Such a one-sided battle already hurt their confidence.

"More players are coming!" Tang Rou suddenly called as she continued to dish out damage.

Ye Xiu's heart couldn't help but drop. There was no way they could continue fighting like this. Ignoring all else, they didn't have enough mana! If Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion hadn't learned about how to conserve mana during battle, then they probably would have run out already.

Besides being unable to continue battling, Ye Xiu was also worried about reinforcement arriving. The reason he didn't let a single person go before was because he thought that there was enough time to kill off everyone.

But if another dungeon team came.....

Ye Xiu looked, but discovered that the players coming might not be a hindrance.

"Hey, you just finished dungeoning?" Ye Xiu greeted this team. The team's players slowed down.

"Cough..... you're killing?" The other side slowly said. Blue River was speaking. This team was from Blue Brook Guild. Ye Xiu had met with the others, Bound Boat, Thundering Light, Returning Cloud, etc. long ago. The people behind the computers were all staring forward with grotesque faces.

"Yup!" Ye Xiu replied while sending an opponent flying.

Blue River and the others watched as the player flew up and then fell. They were completely silent. They had no intent on joining the battle and also didn't seem to want to leave either.

“Blue Bridge, you coward! A few dungeon records and you’re scared?” Someone suddenly cursed.

Only Heavenly Domain players who knew him would call Blue River, Blue Bridge. Could he be an expert from Tyrannical Ambition’s headquarters? Blue River was startled. He took another look at them..... Even though he wasn’t able to tell who it was from his voice, he already figured out who they were by looking at their classes. Blue River suddenly felt quite good.

“Sigh, today’s my birthday, so I’ll be going off early. I’ll be on my way then, have fun, everyone!” Blue River said. He didn’t look on any further and led his team away.

“Do you know any shame, Blue Bridge.....” Tyrannical Ambition was still talking to him.

Chapter 222 - Searching for Tracks

Even though Tyrannical Ambition's top experts hadn't participated in the pursuit for Lord Grim, they understood their situation in the tenth server. Blue Brook Guild should be feeling more pressed to suppress Lord Grim than they were.

But after Blue Brook Guild was stepped on in Desolate Land, they seemed to have stayed outside of matters.

Were they scared? Or had they reached an agreement with Lord Grim? Or did they have some other scheme up their sleeves? No one knew.

Their current movement would have benefited every guild in the tenth server that was competing for dungeon records. Even though Blue Brook Guild was currently in the worst state, who would look down on Blue Brook Guild's strength? As soon as Lord Grim was suppressed, Blue Brook Guild would jump back as one of the strongest contenders for the dungeon records, especially since they wouldn't have sacrificed anyone to suppress Lord Grim.....

How could the other guilds just let Blue Brook Guild take advantage of their hard-earned win like that?

Originally, competing for dungeon records was up to the player and facing against other opponents was also up to the player.

But because of one another's interests, such simple rules no longer belonged. As a result, everyone created a hidden set of rules that everyone had to uphold.

Those who hadn't participated in the elimination of Lord Grim would not have the qualifications to fight for the dungeon records. This was what the seven guilds who had participated were thinking.

In their eyes, Blue Brook Guild wasn't upholding the rules.

Seeing how Blue River wasn't going to help them, they could clearly see his attitude towards this subject.

This was why Tyrannical Ambition's expert was extremely spiteful and was loudly looking down upon them. However, this wouldn't change Blue River's decision; it wouldn't change their current plight.

Three players quickly became two players.

Two players quickly became one player.

When the last player fell, Steamed Bun Invasion also finished up with his Cleric. Currently, they could hear footsteps closing in from a distance.

"They're here. Run." Ye Xiu said.

But only after running a bit, he suddenly stopped. After waiting for the others to catch up, he suddenly headed towards the left fork: "This way. Stick close to the side."

"This is?"

"To avoid the dead player's eyes?" Qiao Yifan noticed that that Blade Master's corpse was still there. However, he didn't know how large his ghost camera was.

"Yeah." Ye Xiu said. Lord Grim led the way, while the others followed closely behind in a line.

"Pay attention to any players you see." Ye Xiu said again.

"Hm?"

"In order to find where we were, besides blocking the entrances to Line Canyon, they also sent players over to keep watch at the various dungeon entrances. Right now, they know where we are, so players from the dungeon will be heading over there." Ye Xiu said.

"How come they still know where we are!" Su Mucheng exclaimed.

"It's just a possibility!" Ye Xiu said.

"What do you mean?"

"Turn this way!" Ye Xiu changed directions again.

"Don't tell me you want to find a route where we'll avoid everyone?" Su Mucheng said.

"It's not that complicated." Ye Xiu smiled, "We just have to take a long detour to stay as far away as possible from them. Here, this way." Ye Xiu continued to lead the way.

Less than a minute after Ye Xiu's group left, at the place where a great battle recently took place, the troops from the seven guilds finally arrived.

On the way, they bumped into Blue Brook Guild's group. Blue River was still as calm as ever and he, along with Bound Boat and the others, were looked down on as they passed by each other.

Four of the seven guilds began to burn with anger after seeing the tragedy. Some of the vestiges of battle hadn't yet disappeared yet.

Blood, smoke, sword scars.....

In just a few short minutes, the elite teams of each of the four guilds had been wiped out. Tyrannical Ambition lost the most. Two of their teams had been wiped out, including their team that the guild leader's personally led.

"Just how strong is Lord Grim?" Cold Night thought as he looked at the rage messages sent by Jiang You.

With the situation being like this, the news about the elite teams from each of their four guilds had already been spread. The other three guilds expressed their sympathies, but they knew that they were laughing at them on the inside.

Only Chen Yehui wasn't surprised by the outcome. He was the only one understood just how strong their opponents were.

He had once used numbers to try and bully the few, and the result? How could these elite experts compare to their Excellent Dynasty's players?

Though unfortunately, Herb Garden and Royal Heritage hadn't been touched in all of this.

Chen Yehui thought as he looked at the players from these two guilds. He felt that their half-heartedness was a little suspicious, especially Herb Garden. They were one of the Three Great Guilds, but among all of them, Herb Garden had sent the fewest number of players and their movements were also the slowest. Chen Yehui suspected that Herb Garden had other plans just like them.

"Lord Grim went this way." After the Blade Master revived, he sent a message to Cold Night, telling him the direction they went towards.

"Directions from another corpse?" Lonely Drink had experience scouting out as a corpse.

"Yeah."

"Then it might not be accurate." Lonely Drink said. At that time in Congee Forest, Lonely Drink's directions had been wrong.

"So we should exclude this direction?"

"That....." Lonely Drink wasn't confident.

Right now, three forks were in front of them. The information the corpse had provided was ignored.

Split the troops three ways? They didn't dare..... Even though the terrain here was completely different from Congee Forest's, the 32 players wipe out was still fresh in their minds.

"Players that come here from the dungeons will have seen them." Someone said.

"There's no way they can stop them. It'd be too late by the time we get there."

"What if they used this opening to slip out of Line Canyon?"

Everyone immediately froze.

"Maybe it'd be best to get back to the Line Canyon entrances?"

"Looks like that's our only option." The guilds discussed and in the end, that was their final decision.

Their discussion didn't go on for very long this time. After admiring the vestiges of battle for a short moment, they quickly returned to guard duty.

The players from the dungeon entrances that had rushed over reported back.

No, no, no..... no one had found them.

"F*ck! They really ran off?" Someone cursed.

"Maybe or maybe they've temporarily hidden themselves?" Another guessed.

Both possibilities made them want to go crazy, but they had no way of verifying. All one hundred players coughed blood and then went to guard the entrances. The players who had been guarding the dungeon entrances were given another order: to scout around the leveling area and search for traces of Lord Grim's group without exposing their identity.

Chapter 223 – Wild BOSS Discovered

2 AM, Line Canyon.

The pitiful players of the seven guilds weren't sleeping, leveling, dungeoning, or questing, but were forced to blindly search the leveling areas instead.

The players at the dungeon entrances weren't having it any better either. They were extremely lonely. Even worse, were the hundred players outside of Congee City. They had already been waiting for so long.....

They searched the leveling areas and possible quest locations, but found nothing.

And just like this, half an hour passed in the blink of an eye.

News of Lord Grim's group suddenly popped up in front of everyone.

System Announcement: Congratulations to players Lord Grim, Cleansing Mist, Soft Mist, Steamed Bun Invasion, and One Inch Ash for breaking the Line Canyon record, time: 29:51:44.

"F*CK!!!" This sound echoed from all around Line Canyon. The seven guilds had searched madly around the entire world, while their targets went to set a dungeon record.

The Line Canyon dungeon record had already been broken by Lord Grim twice. In the past, whenever Lord Grim's team broke the record, they always did by more than 1 minute. Afterwards, no one could even hope to compete, but these two records that were set by them had only improved the record by a bit. It wasn't as ridiculous.

However, now that they thought about it, right now, Lord Grim's team consisted of four Level 31s and one Level 30. When they hit Level 33, what record would they be able to achieve?

As for how they had somehow escaped from under their watchful gaze, there was already no point in figuring it out.

“Dungeon!! Guard the dungeon entrances.” Everyone immediately received new orders. They could only curse as they rushed towards the dungeon entrances.

“BOSS! Wild BOSS!” More news arrived. Of course, the messenger didn't send it to everyone; it was only sent to his guild leader.

“There's no one else here. It's only me. This place is really empty!” The player who discovered the wild BOSS was somewhat incoherent.

They hadn't found Lord Grim, but they had found a wild BOSS. Cold Night was very moved.

It's been such a terrible night! Who could have suffered more than my Tyrannical Ambition? Maybe the system is feeling sorry and is taking care of us?

The cold night stayed silent. In the currently sparse Line Canyon, they might be able to take down the wild BOSS without anyone knowing.

But the other guilds were still guarding the Line Canyon entrances. If he suddenly maneuvered a large amount of troops, he might arouse their suspicion. As a result, Cold Night reported this news to Jiang You.

Jiang You hadn't logged out yet and was still in the tenth server. He was currently together with the four other experts that had come from the Heavenly Domain. Their wipe-out half an hour ago was still looping through their minds. It truly wasn't a happy memory.

They had specially come over to compete with Lord Grim for the dungeon records, but they had been defeated by their opponents in direct combat. They weren't even been able to last long enough for backup to arrive. In just a few minutes, they had bit the dust.....

If news of this got out, how could they have the face to consider themselves top-tier experts? They'd probably become a laughing stock. Poplar Beach was an example of this.

If Poplar Beach were to ever have the chance to turn back time, he definitely wouldn't try to challenge Lord Grim. Even if he decided that they would battle, he would go in with an alternative account.

Unfortunately, that wasn't what happened. Poplar Beach dueled Lord Grim and lost extremely miserably. Who knew how many players had already gone to laugh at him?

Ever since then, Poplar Beach never appeared online again.

Thinking of Poplar Beach, Jiang You and the others could only feel that they were considered lucky. They were, at least, wearing armor and weren't the center of everyone's attention.

Lord Grim was very strong, but Jiang You and the others wanted to redeem themselves. During the past half an hour, they had been discussing the strategy and tactics Lord Grim's team had employed, Lord Grim's difficult to deal with unspecialized, as well as how they would beat them next time.

"What about Lord Grim?" Jiang You was more concerned with Lord Grim.

Cold Night was startled. Lord Grim had just gone on TV, did Jiang You not see it? What had they been doing the past thirty minutes?

"They were dungeoning. They just broke the record." Cold Night could only say the truth.

"Record?" Jiang You immediately checked the record leaderboards. He looked at it and then let out a sigh of relief: "It doesn't look like it's anything impressive."

"Yeah, they probably weren't going all out." Cold Night said.

"By the time we wait for them to go all out, it'll be too late. Have you found their location yet?" Jiang You asked.

"No....."

"What do you mean no?" Jiang You was not in a good mood.

"We didn't know how they got into the dungeon. This time, we'll guard the dungeon entrances better." Cold Night could only try and explain.

"They can still dungeon one more time. If we guard the Line Canyon entrances, we'll definitely catch them." Jiang You said.

"Okay.... then what about the wild BOSS?"

"Let's go!"

"Do we need more players?"

"No need. More players will attract too much attention." Jiang You replied. He suppressed the urge to prove that they really were experts.

"Okay....." Cold Night said.

After setting the dungeon record, Ye Xiu immediately led the group away.

"We can't continue dungeoning." Ye Xiu said. Previously, they had gone around the guild players in order to enter the dungeon, but there was no way they could ensure that they wouldn't be found this time.

They wound around the map until they reached a very remote place. They looked around and there wasn't a single person there, which meant that they hadn't been discovered.

"If I knew of this earlier then we could have ran it one more time..... Well, whatever. Let's just kill some monsters and level here!" Ye Xiu

said.

"Then I'll be going off." Su Mucheng said.

"Me too." Qiao Yifan said. The pro-players couldn't stay up all night.

"Go ahead!"

The two players said bye. Only Ye Xiu, Tang Rou, and Steamed Bun Invasion could stay up and play until daylight.

"Pay attention to any suspicious movements. The other side might be looking for us." Ye Xiu warned them.

Even though the monsters here weren't as strong as the monsters in the dungeons, they could still be used as practice. Ye Xiu gave them a limited practice set to see who would advance through it. The three players had previously cleared monsters like this in this desolate area in Line Canyon.

Ye Xiu was looking around at the surroundings. His camera turned and found something: "Oh? Isn't that the legendary wild BOSS?"

Chapter 224 – False Report

Line Canyon's wild BOSS, Cliff Ronin Alpine, was the strongest monster in this map. Currently, he was clothed in a black gown and was pacing back and forth with a katana on his shoulder.

"BOSS!" To Steamed Bun Invasion, the word BOSS was very attracting.

"Retreat, retreat." Ye Xiu said.

The two didn't understand why he said so, but listened anyways.

"There's someone following him from behind." Ye Xiu's Lord Grim hid behind a rock.

"What type of person?" Tang Rou asked.

"Someone watching the BOSS. I'm guessing there's going to be some people coming to kill him soon." Ye Xiu replied to Tang Rou, while analyzing the map. Steamed Bun Invasion, on the other hand, was rolling around, a front roll and then a back roll and so on.

"Steamed Bun, what are you doing?"

"Investigating." Steamed Bun Invasion said.

"Investigating what?" Ye Xiu asked.

"That sword's really long."

".....Good, in a bit, you guys will need to be careful. This BOSS's weapon has the range of a Broadsword and the attack speed of a Tachi." Ye Xiu said.

"Oh? We're going to kill it?" Tang Rou said.

"Of course."

"But there's already people there." Tang Rou said.

"Stealing a wild BOSS! I like it." Steamed Bun Invasion licked his lips.

"That's not polite, no?" Tang Rou felt embarrassed to do so.

"They're from Tyrannical Ambition." Ye Xiu said.

"Oh, then what are we waiting for?" Tang Rou immediately changed her mind.

"If we go right now, we won't be able to finish the BOSS before Tyrannical Ambition's players arrive." Ye Xiu said.

"So?"

"Like Steamed Bun said. We're going to steal it." Ye Xiu said.

"Ha ha ha ha ha....."

"Quiet down, Steamed Bun." Ye Xiu hastily reminded him.

Steamed Bun Invasion fell silent. Tang Rou had her Soft Mist stick her head out to look around: "But there's only three of us."

"For an event like a wild BOSS, Tyrannical Ambition definitely won't want to alert the other guilds, so their movements must be small. They probably won't have too many players come either." Ye Xiu said.

"What if there are a lot?"

"Then all we can do is announce it on the world channel to make many more people come." Ye Xiu said.

"Ha ha ha, Senior, you're too evil." Steamed Bun Invasion laughed.

"It's called strategy." Ye Xiu corrected him.

The three hid behind a rock like this, peeking out from time to time. The Tyrannical Ambition's player was carefully following the Cliff

Ronin Alpine from a certain distance, afraid that he would enter the Ronin's aggro range.

The Cliff Ronin deserved his name. As soon as he spawned, he would slowly wander around Line Canyon.

"We don't know how long this guy's been watching the BOSS, but he still hasn't encountered anyone else. We've really struck gold this time." Ye Xiu said.

"He has." Steamed Bun Invasion said.

"If he had, then it'd have been stolen long ago."

"Senior, we're also people....." Steamed Bun Invasion said.

Ye Xiu was speechless and just stopped talking.

"Are we just going to hide until they come?" Tang Rou asked.

"Hiding here is fine. But if the BOSS goes too far, it'll be troublesome! Please get here faster!" Ye Xiu said. It wasn't even time to kill the BOSS and they were already growing worried.

"It seems like the more he walks, the farther he gets." Steamed Bun Invasion said.

"Is there a possibility that the BOSS could suddenly turn around?" Tang Rou asked.

"That.....I've never really researched that." Ye Xiu said. In reality, he was looking at a Cliff Ronin Alpine guide right now.

"Why can't we go to that side? What type of terrain do we need?" Tang Rou asked.

"One that's close enough. Since we'll be moving out later, we have to be able to pull the BOSS's aggro when we move out as well as wipe out their players. If not, then if even one player on their team survives and is still considered in battle, then even if we kill the

BOSS, the BOSS will still be theirs. Understand?" Ye Xiu explained.

"Uh..... so you're saying that as soon as we expose ourselves we have to quickly close in. Compared to killing the BOSS, wiping out the other players is more important?" Tang Rou said.

"Correct. See where the BOSS is going? There's nowhere for us to hide over there. If the battle goes over there, then it doesn't matter how perfect our timing is because by the time we rush over there, they'll have discovered us. Under that type of situation, it'll be very difficult to steal the BOSS." Ye Xiu said.

"Then what do we do?" Tang Rou was also growing worried now, "It really is going farther and farther away."

"Worst case scenario, we can try our previous strategy." Ye Xiu said.

"What strategy?"

"First we wait for Tyrannical Ambition's players." Ye Xiu said, "So slow."

"They're here! They're here!" Steamed Bun Invasion suddenly said.

"Get your head back down here, Steamed Bun. How many?"

"Five." Steamed Bun Invasion said.

"Only five?" Ye Xiu hadn't expected this. It was a wild BOSS. He thought that there would be at least ten.

"There's five. I'm not wrong."

"Got it." Ye Xiu nodded his head.

"Your strategy?" Tang Rou asked. The BOSS was too far away for their "quickly rush in" strategy.

"Pay attention to the world chat." Ye Xiu said and then immediately typed out a message.

Lord Grim: Line Canyon: 2441, 3212, wild BOSS discovered. Hurry!!!

Even though most messages in the world chat would instantly vanish, Lord Grim's name was too eye-catching. This was a name that many players cursed.

"Wild BOSS!" Line Canyon exploded with noise. Many players were already itching to head over.

"How?" Cold Night immediately asked the person watching over the BOSS.

"The BOSS isn't over there....." The person hastily replied.

"Wait!" Chen Yehui suddenly shouted, but besides the people surrounding him, no one else could hear his voice amidst the loud racket, but the people around him were enough because these were the people who commanded the troops.

"Was he really that lucky to find the BOSS, or is he trying to lure us away?" Chen Yehui said.

Cold Night loathed Chen Yehui and his Excellent Dynasty, but right now, Cold Night found Chen Yehui's comradeship incomparably cute. His words were too on point.

Right now, Cold Night didn't want everyone to begin looking for the BOSS from this false report. It would ruin their chance at secretly killing the BOSS.

Chen Yehui might be able to persuade the players here, but what about others? The ones who were scattered throughout the leveling area or those dungeoning. Even though it was late at night, Lord Grim would still attract the interest of quite a few players, no?

He had deliberately given false info to escape amidst the confusion! Cold Night hated Lord Grim to the core. That guy had this trick up his sleeve and he just had to use it when they found the BOSS. Go to f*cking hell.

Chapter 225 – A Separating Wall

“How’s it going over there?” Cold Night asked the person watching the BOSS.

“Guild leader’s here. The BOSS has also been pulled, but Lord Grim is too dirty. We have to bring the BOSS further in and try to hide it.”

“Sigh!” Cold Night could only sigh. Luckily, the players guarding the Line Canyon entrances had been stopped by Chen Yehui.

“Looking at the time, if Lord Grim’s group went to dungeon, they should be done soon, so the players who are guarding the dungeon entrances cannot leave. Open your eyes widely.” Chen Yehui said to everyone. He then sent a message in secret: “Coordinates 2441, 3212, go check it for me.”

Chen Yehui wasn’t lacking in manpower. He had invested a lot in the tenth server. He had already moved a large number of players trying to suppress Lord Grim and a considerable amount of elites were leveling and dungeoning as well.

Chen Yehui was hiding his strength, so there were many who weren’t participating. However, these players, who were hidden in the darkness, were without a doubt Excellent Dynasty’s most loyal and skilled players.

Right now, he was telling the six other guilds’ players that it was “a plot by Lord Grim”, while holding back a, “it’d be better to believe it, than not to” and sent players to the coordinates to check.

However, in his eyes, only the hundred players at Line Canyon had been held. As for the other six guild’s possibly hidden players, he had no way of stopping them.

In Line Canyon, Tang Rou asked Ye Xiu: “That’s your strategy?”

“Yeah, to scare them.” Ye Xiu said.

“Oh?”

“Those coordinate aren’t accurate, but right now, a lot of players in Line Canyon are going to head over there and they might pass by here. They’ll definitely bring the BOSS to a place where they won’t be found.” Ye Xiu said.

“Oh really.....” Tang Rou replied, while listening to the sounds of battle.

“It seems like they’re coming over.” Tang Rou whispered.

“Yeah.”

“We..... won’t we be found if we stay here?” Tang Rou looked at the surrounding terrain.

“They won’t be coming here unless they plan on bumping into players heading to the fake coordinates from the dungeons.” Ye Xiu said.

The three no longer dared to say anymore. The Cliff Ronin quickly whistled by and Tyrannical Ambition’s six players surrounded it. The person in front pulled the Cliff Ronin back, while the people at the rear used Blow Away and Knock Backs to push the BOSS forward.

Here was a small slope. From afar, it looked like a cliff; splitting this area’s Line Canyon in two. As of right now, the three were hiding on the left side of the cliff, while Tyrannical Ambition’s players were heading towards the right side of the cliff. It was the place where they had first seen the BOSS.

“Look, if it keeps heading that way, it’ll be convenient for us and we’ll have a good cover.” Ye Xiu’s plan succeeded. He had completely predicted what the other side would do.

Tyrannical Ambition’s six players consisted of Jiang You’s group and the player who had discovered the BOSS. After Lord Grim announced the fake coordinates on the world chat, Jiang You cursed while

hastily guiding the BOSS to a different area. Right now, the players at Line Canyon were increasing. The further they were from the fake coordinates, the better. They had to escape the onrush of players coming there as well. Jiang You looked at the map and chose the only safe spot, which just happened to be the spot Ye Xiu wanted.

They were worthy of being great experts of the Heavenly Domain. After picking the “correct” path, they quickly pulled the BOSS over.

“They’ve gone further. Let’s go.” Ye Xiu called. Tang Rou, and Steamed Bun Invasion followed behind Lord Grim as they drilled out from behind the cliff. The cliff wasn’t too high or steep, so the three climbed up.

When they climbed up onto the wall, Tang Rou looked at the IDs of the players fighting the BOSS.

“It’s that team from before!” Soft Mist peeked out and then quickly pulled back.

“Oh, that team. Their skill level’s pretty high.” Ye Xiu said.

“Senior.” Steamed Bun Invasion said.

“Hm?”

“If we jump down from here, will we die?” Steamed Bun Invasion looked down, studying the cliff’s height. The ground grew more and more distant as they climbed up the slope. They were no longer at the height they were at before.

“We won’t die. We’ll probably be half-dead!” Ye Xiu said.

“How high till we fall to our deaths?”

“I’ll tell you when it happens.” Ye Xiu replied.

“How steep does it have to be for us to stand steadily on top of it?” Tang Rou asked another question. Compared to Steamed Bun

Invasion, it was a question of better quality.

“Oh, there’s no standard for that. It depends on the terrain. A slope will affect a character’s move speed. One of the guides I gathered for you earlier talks about this.” Ye Xiu said.

“Really? I haven’t seen any!”

The three continued chatting as they glanced down from time to time.

“If we continue going up, won’t we eventually exit Line Canyon?” Tang Rou asked.

“We’re almost at the end. This is just one small mountain in Line Canyon.” Ye Xiu said.

After climbing up for a bit, Ye Xiu called for the other two to halt: “Okay, let’s go down. Look, Steamed Bun. At this height, if we directly jump down, we’ll die.”

“Oh I see.” Steamed Bun Invasion looked at how high up they were. Then he discovered that there were players on the left side of the cliff as well, but they weren’t looking up.

“Oh, there are players coming from the dungeon. They’re going to those coordinates.” Ye Xiu said.

The three hid on the cliff, between two sides. On the left were players looking for the BOSS, and on the right were players attacking the BOSS.

Quite a few players had already reached the fake coordinates, but after seeing no sign of the BOSS, they began telling everyone in the world chat. However, the players heading over wouldn’t believe them and continued to rush there.

2441, 3212.

The place at those coordinates was already becoming more and more lively. The ones who hadn't arrived yet were rushing over there. After arriving, they would begin searching around. Those without parties would ask to party up and those who were already in a party were asking for players to join their party.....

On Ye Xiu's side, they had already found an opportunity to climb down the small slope and a small pit to hide in.

"When are we going to move out?" Tang Rou was tired of waiting.

"It's still too early." Ye Xiu said, "With only six players, it'll take at least half an hour. We'll just sit here for now. Everyone can go and watch some TV or take a look at a guide, whatever you want."

"I'm going to get some water." Tang Rou said.

"Then..... what should I do?" Steamed Bun Invasion was currently in deep thought. The other two had already stopped moving.

Chapter 226 – Wait Until the Arrow is at the End of its Flight

Not long after, Tang Rou carried her cup over and passed by Ye Xiu, who had his two legs crossed and a cigarette in his mouth, a very relaxed look.

When she returned to her seat, she put on her headphones and heard Ye Xiu discussing with Steamed Bun Invasion how awesome it'd be to fight with someone outside of Line Canyon and then push the opponent to his death.

"Yeah, I've done it before. It's probably been ten years since then....."

"Ten years ago? Senior, you're not exaggerating are you?" Steamed Bun Invasion interrupted.

"It's true. It's definitely been ten years. It's a story that took place in the first server." Ye Xiu said.

"Oh oh, please tell it....." Steamed Bun Invasion wouldn't interrupt him. Tang Rou didn't interject either and listened to Ye Xiu tell of a battle at Line Canyon that happened ten years ago.

At that time, Glory hadn't been open for very long, so a large amount of players had just recently entered a new world. Everyone was fighting over BOSSes, fighting over equipment, fighting over materials..... Ye Xiu and his friend had joined in on the mess as well.

"It's a game, right? So the sword flies here and the sword flies there. The sword flies wherever, it's a battle." Ye Xiu said casually.

"We were only two, but our opponents were an entire guild, who were chasing us because we stole the drops from a BOSS. Even though we were good enough to wipe them out, there was no way our mana would last. So at that time, we fought while running, but those guys refused to give up and we eventually ran to here. At this point, a bright idea suddenly popped up in our heads and we began to use all sorts of ways to push those guys off the cliff. A Falling

Flower Palm would blow away three, who would instantly die from the fall. It was so cheap. However, some classes wouldn't die from the fall. For example, Gunners use Aerial Fire to avoid falling to their deaths, but it didn't matter because even if they didn't die, they wouldn't be able to jump back up. Their only choice was to circle around....." Ye Xiu explained.

"Then were you two able to push all of them off?" Steamed Bun Invasion asked excitedly, "How many did you push off?"

"I hadn't counted, but we were able to push off nearly everyone in the guild! The remaining ones saw that they weren't able to run, so they jumped off by themselves."

"No way....." Steamed Bun Invasion didn't believe him.

Yeah..... actually, since the game hadn't been open for long, there weren't that many players in a guild." Ye Xiu said.

"How many?" Steamed Bun Invasion asked.

"20?" Ye Xiu recalled.

"Tch....." Steamed Bun Invasion disdained. The story had sounded so incredible, but it had just been a small battle against 20 players.

"Ha ha." Ye Xiu could only laugh. He couldn't forget their main mission, so he peeked out. Tyrannical Ambition's players were really careful. They were worried they would be discovered, so they continued to bring the BOSS farther into the depths of the dead-end.

"We just have to close in slowly." Ye Xiu said.

Under Ye Xiu's lead, they would switch hiding places from time to time, never exposing themselves. On the world chat, quite a few players were now questioning what Lord Grim had said. Ye Xiu didn't care. However, the players guarding Line Canyon's entrances all thought that Lord Grim would take the chance to escape. They had been waiting for about an hour, but there was still no sign of him.

“Lord Grim’s evil schemes have been seen through. He doesn’t dare come.” Everyone confidently concluded as if they had won a battle.

On Lord Grim’s side, it was finally time.

“Okay, it’s about time now.” Ye Xiu said to the team. The three were hiding behind a small dirt mound. Lord Grim was peeking his head out more and more.

The battle was already extremely intense. The Cliff Ronin Alpine was now at Red Blood and released a mighty aura. Tyrannical Ambition responded in the same way. Seeing their character’s movements, Ye Xiu was able to see that Crowd Lover was the leader.

“Their teamwork is very good. They really do have enough strength to take down the BOSS.” Ye Xiu commented.

“When are we going to go?” Tang Rou asked again and again.

“Don’t be impatient. We’ll wait until the arrow is at the end of its flight, then we’ll take them down in one move. Remember, first kill the players, then the BOSS. We’ll set the targets now. I’ll give them numbers. That Elementalist Crowd Lover is #1, Blade Master #2, Sharpshooter #3, Striker #4, Cleric #5, Berserker #6, don’t forget.” Ye Xiu messaged.

“Got it!”

“Okay, wait for my orders.” Ye Xiu continued to spectate the battle.

Raging Flames!

Outside of the mound, Jiang You’s Crowd Lover waved his hands and cast a spell. A column of fire burst from the ground enveloped the Cliff Ronin Alpine, but the Cliff Ronin was currently in an Enraged state, so Raging Flames wouldn’t launch him into the air.

The Cliff Ronin slashed in a large 270-degree arc, but it was just a Sword Draw and nothing more. In his hands, such a normal skill

became something incredible.

Jiang You and the others had expected it. Three of the players were behind the BOSS, inside the 90 degrees where the circular arc wouldn't reach. Crowd Lover and the Sharpshooter were both outside of the range. Up front, the Blade Master stood directly in front and used a precise Guard to block the Sword Draw.

Guard only blocked a portion of the damage. Even when Guarded against, the BOSS's skill still did a large chunk of damage. However, the Cleric was already ready and healed him. The Blade Master hit back with his own Sword Draw, slashing out a streak of blood across the Cliff Ronin's body. The Cliff Ronin roared angrily. He stabbed his sword into the ground: the Berserker skill "Earth Shattering Slash" activated.

This move caused dozens of shattered rocks in the surroundings shoot up. A player's Earth Shattering Slash wouldn't have such an effect. It was clearly a buffed skill due to the BOSS's Enraged state.

"Look at this skill." Ye Xiu immediately called for Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion's attention.

"This skill is extremely difficult to interrupt. The scattered rocks are also random, so they're difficult to defend against. But..... right before the rocks shoot up, the ground will stick up for a short instant. If you pay careful attention to it, you'll be able to see it. If you react fast enough, you can even dodge them. Look, that Striker over there dodged them well."

The skill took a heavy toll on Tyrannical Ambition's team. They also knew how to dodge them, but they weren't able to guarantee that they could perform such difficult actions precisely when needed. Among the six players, four were in range and three were hit by the rocks. Only that Striker had been able to avoid the rocks.

Tyrannical Ambition's players didn't panic though. The two long-range classes continued to attack, while the Cleric hurriedly healed

the Blade Master. The Striker immediately used a “Dashing Jab” to close in and followed up with a Grappler’s Back Throw to interrupt the Cliff Ronin’s attack to give everyone some time to recover. From this bout, it could be seen that the Berserker, the player who had discovered the BOSS, wasn’t at the same level as the other five players. His playing wasn’t with the team.

The Blade Master leapt up into the air to avoid the BOSS’s shockwave from getting up and then followed with a Falling Light Blade. The Cliff Ronin Alpine was hit, but knock-back wouldn’t affect an Enraged BOSS. The Cliff Ronin countered with a slash, which the Blade Master Guarded and returned with a Sword Draw again.

Jiang You grew excited. They had been fighting for so long and the BOSS was finally about to be taken down. A Wild BOSS. The strongest of the BOSSes. The drops were also of the greatest value. Even these experts from the Heavenly Domain were excited.

“Almost there! Again!” Jiang You shouted. The others could also see that victory was almost theirs. Their morale was at a peak and once again went for another round of attacks. When the Cliff Ronin Alpine countered, the Blade Master was ready to Guard again.

But just at that moment, three shadows suddenly jumped out from behind a small dirt mound.

“Soft Mist #2, Steamed Bun #5!!”

Chapter 227 - The Greatest DPS

“LORD GRIM!!”

This shout held feelings of anger and uneasiness.....

Lord Grim actually appeared now of all times.....

Seeing their IDs, Jiang You instantly understood what they were trying to do, though he didn't know the details.

#2, #5? What is he talking about?

Jiang You set his eyes on Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion and took full precautions, but Lord Grim was the first to act. His Thousand Chance Umbrella flipped to show the tip, exposing a black muzzle. “Bang bang bang.” Three Anti-Tank Missiles shot out, but these three missiles didn't hit anyone and instead exploded on Cliff Ronin Alpine, immediately making him a part of the battle.

Right after the explosion, Steamed Bun Invasion threw a Brick, which flew like an immortal from the skies, towards the Cleric's head.

The Dizzy didn't take effect, but he was able to interrupt the Cleric's casting. This was an action Ye Xiu had predicted the Cleric would do, which was why he told Steamed Bun Invasion to attack him.

The Cleric had seen the three unwanted guests appear, but his hands still instinctively tried to Heal the Guarding Blade Master. In the strategy they had been using for the past hour, whenever the Blade Master Guarded, he would immediately recover his health. From how the process played out, it appeared as if Steamed Bun Invasion had thrown the Brick first and then the Cleric tried to Heal in order to interrupt it.

Tang Rou's Battle Mage didn't have any long-range skills or any Chasers on her. Her target was Blade Master #2, who was some distance away from her, but Tang Rou wasn't inflexible. She brushed

past the Cliff Ronin and used a Falling Flower Palm on the BOSS.

In its Red Blood state, the Cliff Ronin was extremely resistant. The Falling Flower Palm's Blow Away effect was also reduced and only made the Cliff Ronin stagger a bit. Tang Rou's goal of having the BOSS fly into her target hadn't been achieved yet, but at least she was able to produce a Fire Chaser. Tang Rou didn't hesitate and immediately fired her Chaser. The Fire Chaser exploded on the Cliff Ronin and Soft Mist's arms began to glow red. The Fire Chaser had buffed her Strength.

Tang Rou hadn't forgotten about her target and continued to rush towards the Blade Master.

Seeing Soft Mist pounce over, the Blade Master appeared extremely cold. With the blade in the sheath, he quickly drew his sword. This attack headed towards both targets in order to block Soft Mist's charge as well as to add damage to the BOSS.

"Swoosh!" The Blade Master suddenly saw a giant umbrella shield open up, blocking the sword light.

The player with the shield was knocked back, but at this moment, the umbrella retracted and a sword light flashed, sending a Sword Draw back at him.

This slash was the same as the Blade Master's; one attack with two targets. The Sword Draw headed towards the Blade Master as well as the Striker, who was not far from the Blade Master.

With the Blade Master and Striker's positions, the Sword Draw shouldn't have been long enough to reach both, but Ye Xiu had utilized the knockback effect to use Sword Draw while moving backwards, causing the angle to change, allowing the sword aura to reach the Striker.

Tyrannical Ambition's experts hadn't anticipated this type of precise movement. The Striker was hit by the sword aura and he slid back.

The Blade Master immediately raised his Guard and blocked the attack. Just as he felt pleased, a scarlet flash swept past his eyes and his character flew into the sky. Soft Mist had used this opportunity to execute a Sky Strike.

Lord Grim followed up and jumped back. His Thousand Chance Umbrella swung down turning into the Gun form. Gatling Gun was employed and the bullets flew like rain. The brief Stun from each hit made it so the opponent wasn't able to close in.

While the bullets rained, Steamed Bun Invasion dashed towards his target #5. This Cleric had once been bullied by Steamed Bun Invasion already. Seeing him run over, he immediately turned around and ran.

Steamed Bun Invasion didn't give up. No one else mattered, only the Cleric. This was the task Ye Xiu had assigned him.

Tang Rou chased after the mid-air Blade Master and began a barrage of attacks. The Blade Master had no way of escaping as his health dropped rapidly. The Cleric was supposed to heal him, but all he saw was the Cleric running from Steamed Bun Invasion like a dog.

The Blade Master didn't dare to be careless and immediately drank a potion. In this instant, his health shot up. This was an extremely precious potion that recovered his health in an instant. This type of potion was Purple-lettered. Jiang You and his party had brought the best quality potions with them to hunt this wild BOSS.

Normal potions healed over 10 seconds with a 1 minute cooldown. As for the instant heal potion, the cooldown increased to 2.5 minutes, but both potions shared the same amount healed. After consuming the instant health potion, he wouldn't be able to drink another potion for 2.5 minutes.

Relying on the potion, the Blade Master survived. After rolling onto the ground, he raised his hands and used an "Upward Slash".

"Don't dodge it!" Ye Xiu shouted as the Blade Master used "Upward Slash". Tang Rou had planned on jumping back to dodge it, but was startled by Ye Xiu's shout. By the time she recovered, there wasn't enough time to dodge. The Blade Master's sword hit and Soft Mist was launched into the air.

"Were you talking to me?" Tang Rou was still confused. Being caught in mid-air wasn't a good situation.

The Blade Master chased after her to follow up, but a sudden sword aura brushed past him. The Blade Master wasn't able to Guard or dodge in time and was hit by the sword aura, causing him to fly back. As for Soft Mist, because she had been launched into the air, she was able to dodge the sword aura.

A shadow brushed past Soft Mist in mid-air. An extremely quick sword penetrated through and stabbed the Blade Master. That shadow never stopped moving and continued to slaughter his way through. The, still-alive, Blade Master was nailed against the mountain.

Berserker skill: Colliding Stab.

With an abnormally large range, the Cliff Ronin Alpine had used this skill. After eating two consecutive BOSS skills, the Blade Master's health instantly dropped, his death was near.

Ye Xiu's Lord Grim mercilessly added damage. Anti-Tank Missiles fired towards the nailed Blade Master while grinning towards Tang Rou: "I was talking to you! There's no need to work so hard. The person with the greatest DPS is over there!"

Three Anti-Tank Missiles exploded, cleaning out the Blade Master's little remaining health and his corpse smoothly slid down the cliff wall.

Soft Mist dropped down from the sky and stood up with a Quick Recover, startled by the already-dead Blade Master.

The Cleric was still running from Steamed Bun Invasion.

Jiang You and the others had been suppressed by Lord Grim and had only just gotten up, but in that short instant, their Blade Master unexpectedly died.

The Blade Master's ghost stayed with his cheeks streaming with tears. Lord Grim had actually borrowed the BOSS to kill him. How much more shameless can you be?

The answer was already known.

After the Blade Master was nailed to the wall, the Cliff Ronin turned around and headed towards the Tyrannical Ambition's players.....

Chapter 228 – Forming a Party with the BOSS

Seeing the Cliff Ronin Alpine turn around and charge towards them, Jiang You's party immediately froze. What stealing the BOSS? This was clearly using the BOSS as a helper.

Lord Grim's group was absolutely last on the BOSS's aggro list. As long as they didn't run into the Cliff Ronin's blade and dodge some of the BOSS's AoE attacks, they wouldn't be in too much danger. On the other hand, Jiang You's group was Cliff Ronin's main targets.

The Red Blood status Cliff Ronin was extremely terrifying. Under normal circumstances, he would be able to clean up three players with ease. However, Lord Grim's strength wasn't normal. Jiang You didn't doubt that they were going to first clean them up and then kill the low-health BOSS.

KS? Run around? Retreat?

Numerous thoughts circled through Jiang You's head. He didn't have time to think too carefully. The Ronin's sword aura was flying towards them.

The Cliff Ronin Alpine was swinging his sword with both hands from the ground up. This was the Spellblade skill Earthquake Sword. In the BOSS's hands, the shockwave and attack was increased significantly. A crack in the ground would climb up from whichever direction the sword pointed to and as if an earthquake were happening, chunks of earth flew towards Crowd Lover.

After the Blade Master died, Crowd Lover was next on the Cliff Ronin's target list. He was only wearing Cloth Armor. It was highly possible that he could die from even a single hit.

Jiang You hastily acted. Crowd Lover ran and rolled. Just as he was about to exit the sword aura's range, a silhouette suddenly fell in front of him. Blocked, the two were hit by the earthen storm. Jiang You didn't know if that player was dead or alive. All he knew was that

his health almost dropped to zero.

He didn't yet have time to drink his potion when Lord Grim appeared in front of him. Not waiting for him to get up, Lord Grim fired several times and sent Crowd Lover back to the city.

"F*CK!!!" Jiang You slammed the table. His foot kicked a nearby chair.

As the manager of the guild for the club, Jiang You had his own specialized studio for him. Beside him were several other guild members. In the quiet of the night, these Tyrannical Ambition workers looked in alarm at their boss.

Jiang You glared at the screen. He had tried to drink a potion, but Lord Grim was quicker and he was killed off. His attempt to drink a potion became "click accept to revive" and he was already back in the city.

He stood there angrily for two seconds and then sprinted over to another person in the room.

During his extreme fit of rage, only one person didn't look up from his computer to see what was going on. This was Jiang You's teammate — the Striker, who had been fighting beside him in Line Canyon. As for the other teammates, they weren't in the same city.

Sweat could be seen on the Striker's forehead. His heart was racing even faster. At this moment, he was under attack from Lord Grim, Soft Mist, and Cliff Ronin Alpine, a very difficult situation.

Jiang You glanced at the party list on the side of the screen. Of the originally six members, there were only three left. The player, who had crashed into his Crowd Lover, was that Berserker who had found the BOSS. From the looks of it, his name was already faded, which meant that he had died.

Left roll, right step, leap up, sprint to flee.....

The Striker's two hands furiously tapped the keyboard and mouse.

The concentrated raps showed his current complex playing.

But no matter how he tried to dodge, his health continued to slowly be chipped away. He hadn't been able to escape.

Lord Grim's figure suddenly appeared in front of him. He had used a Shadow Clone Technique to block his path and then used a Falling Flower Palm. The Striker had no choice but to leap back, when he heard the sound of a sword being unsheathed. The Cliff Ronin's fiery sword aura finally found its mark on the Striker's body.

Cursing, the Striker watched as his corpse fell to the ground. He also slammed the table and jumped up from his chair, swearing continuously: "F*ck! Coordinating with the BOSS? What's wrong with him???"

Everyone else in the room buried their heads. They were too scared to look or even ask. They knew what these two Heavenly Domain experts had come to the tenth server for, but..... it looked like the new server proved to be an extremely difficult task as even the top experts of their guild were crumbling.

They were Tyrannical Ambition. The fierce finger-pointing, and scolding style of Tyranny's team captain Han Wenqing was often imitated by managers in the guild, except they didn't learn it correctly. Han Wenqing only scolded them when the other side made a mistake, but these people only seemed to have learned the angry part. If they were in a bad mood or unhappy, they would find some reason to vent their anger. The people in the room didn't want to be the ones to be vented out on.

Jiang You and the Striker looked at each other. They couldn't scold each other, no? In the end, their gazes fell onto the screen. At this moment, the Striker's ghost camera watched as Lord Grim's group and the Cliff Ronin Alpine pounced towards the remaining two survivors.

"Shameless! How could anyone be so shameless!"

“Right, too shameless!”

Jiang You and the Striker pointed at the screen and furiously cursed, but the battle quickly reached outside of the ghost’s view and they were no longer able to see anything.

The Cliff Ronin dealt matchless damage like this along with the help of Lord Grim’s matchless shamelessness. At this point, what was the point in watching any longer? Even if they asked the entire guild to come over, it’d be too late!

Thinking of this, Jiang You immediately dashed back to his computer. The chat box on his screen flashed and flashed. He clicked on it and saw that it was Cold Night. Clearly, he had already found out a little bit about the situation from the dead Blade Master and was now asking Jiang You for what to do next.

“The BOSS will probably be stolen away by Lord Grim. Hurry up and gather people to stop that bastard. There’s only three of them and the BOSS doesn’t have much health left, but it’ll still take them some time.” Jiang You hastily replied.

“Got it.” Cold Night didn’t say too much. He immediately told everyone that they had found Lord Grim’s position. The troops promptly moved out.

At this moment, Jiang You received another message. It was from the Sharpshooter in his team. Clearly, no miracle had occurred.

“F*CK! These b*stards are too evil!!”

“So shameless!” The Cleric had also died.

“They were definitely watching us from the very beginning!”

“That b*tch probably announced those fake coordinates on purpose!”

The teammates continued to talk, cursing Lord Grim’s name

numerous times.

“How much health did the BOSS have in the end?” Jiang You asked the other two.

“I wasn’t paying attention. The only thing I was paying attention to was how much health I had left.....” The two replied bitterly.

Chapter 229 - In the Blink of an Eye

Jiang You's team was once again obliterated. They had no way of knowing what the situation was ahead of them and could only wait for Cold Night's report.

Cold Night had already sent everyone Lord Grim's whereabouts. He also leaked the truth: Lord Grim and the BOSS were together.

Hearing this, everyone went into an uproar. Excellent Dynasty's guild leader Chen Yehui was met with at least 50 shouts filled with anger. Chen Yehui was also very gloomy. He had sent players to check who had verified that there wasn't any BOSS, which meant that he had been played as a fool by Lord Grim just like everyone else was.

The hundreds of player sitting at Line Canyon for hours and hours began storming their way over. After Chen Yehui heard Cold Night's report of Lord Grim's whereabouts, he checked the map.

That f*cker! Ye Qiu was too shameless! The coordinates he had given and the actual coordinates were several hundred coordinates off. Why? Did he intentionally lure everyone away in order to fight the BOSS himself? Chen Yehui pondered as their troops hurried over.

The guilds all kept their distance away from each other. The BOSS "Lord Grim" didn't need to be stolen, but the wild BOSS Cliff Ronin was different. Glory, equipment, materials, no one wanted to share these things with other guilds. Thinking about the rain of blood that poured with every wild BOSS, the guilds prepared themselves.

Cold Night was relatively calm. He understood the situation and reckoned that they probably wouldn't be able to reach the Cliff Ronin Alpine in time. Lord Grim was too smart. He might have already calculated the time needed for his team to kill the BOSS and the time needed for Cold Night and the others to arrive.

Thinking of this, Cold Night looked for the other guilds in order to ask for the players guarding the leveling area and dungeons to scatter

and head towards that area. They didn't need to block Lord Grim, they just needed to find his whereabouts.

After saying this, everyone else was suspicious: "Aren't your people supposed to be over there?"

Cold Night calmly replied: "We had just found them and they're all dead now, which was why I warned everyone not to let Lord Grim escape. Lord Grim probably expected this to happen so he already knows where we are."

"Unless he's willing to abandon the BOSS, there's no way he'd be able to run too quickly with the BOSS attacking him." One player said.

"We should still take precautions. Let's take a look at the map." Another said.

As a result, the leaders studied the map as they ran. They figured out how to divide everyone and what routes to go along.

On Ye Xiu's side, after killing off Tyrannical Ambition's players, they turned towards the BOSS as their target. The Cliff Ronin Alpine hissed and roared. He unleashed an Earth Shattering Slash, spraying stones and gravel everywhere.

Ye Xiu was the quickest to dodge the attack. Seeing the Cliff Ronin begin his attack animation, he immediately used a Shadow Clone Technique. His fake body was left behind, while his real body moved outside of the attack's range.

Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion didn't have such a method of escaping. After hearing Ye Xiu's "Careful!", they stared forward at their screens.

"It's here!" Tang Rou saw a slight movement on her screen, but her reaction was a bit too slow and a rock crashed into her. The sudden drop in health made Tang Rou feel pained for her Soft Mist.

On Steamed Bun Invasion's side, his extreme luck exploded. Not a

single rock headed towards where he was standing.

“Ha ha ha. I bet you didn’t know that luck is a type of skill too.”
Steamed Bun Invasion said gleefully to Tang Rou.

“I have to say that what you just said is very logical, Steamed Bun.” Ye Xiu’s Lord Grim rushed forward and was also the BOSS’s target.

The Cliff Ronin only had so many skills. Before their ambush, Ye Xiu had explained this to the others. When they saw the BOSS wave his sword, Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion went behind the Cliff Ronin to his dead angle.

After the two went behind the BOSS, Ye Xiu continued to rush forward. At this moment, Lord Grim leaped up at the perfect time and looked like he stepped on the Ronin’s katana.

“Hey, are you two watching a play?” Ye Xiu saw that Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion were both looking up in awe at him and weren’t using the time to attack.

The two heard and went back to reality.

Soft Mist used a Sky Strike and Steamed Bun Invasion attacked with a Brick.

Under the Enraged state, the Cliff Ronin was as steady as a rock. The Sky Strike wouldn’t launch him into the air and the Brick wouldn’t cause him to go dizzy. Lord Grim leapt over the BOSS and used the Striker “Eagle Stamp”, stepping on the BOSS’s head three times.

Ye Xiu had to hurry up and attack. At this moment, the difference in aggro levels between the three of them wasn’t large. If Lord Grim did a bit less damage, it was very likely that the two would pull the aggro away.

The Cliff Ronin obviously wouldn’t just stand there and let them attack him. He immediately swung his sword and this time, used the Berserker skill, Backwards Slash.

This attack had a large range; from in front of him to the top of his head to behind him. Not only was he attacking Lord Grim, but he was also attacking Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion who were behind him.

After seeing the katana swish towards him, Lord Grim suddenly pointed with his sword and used a "Falling Light Blade" in order to fall faster. The sword crashed down, swiping past the BOSS, who didn't budge in the slightest. However, this attack allowed Lord Grim to dodge the attack. Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion had already jumped away before the slash hit.

Lord Grim's Thousand Chance Umbrella switched to the Tonfa form and used the Grappler Fling.

The Cliff Ronin Alpine couldn't block this type of grab and was flung onto the ground.

Even though it was a priority grab, the Cliff Ronin Alpine still had a strong body and was only flung half the usual distance and height. It was called a fling, but in reality, it looked more like he tripped.

"Receive!" Ye Xiu shouted.

Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion concentrated and rushed forward together. Steamed Bun Invasion used a Strangle and accurately hit the Cliff Ronin's throat. The effect was extremely brief, but Ye Xiu and Tang Rou was able to use this opportunity. The two of them looked as if they were doing the same movement. Their right hands held their lances behind them and their left hands flew out.

"Bang!"

The two noises together sounded like one. Just before the Cliff Ronin landed on the ground, they both used a Falling Flower Palm to forcefully blow him away. Soft Mist quickly followed with a Fire Chaser. Lord Grim's battle lance retracted and the tip of his Thousand Chance Umbrella turned into a black muzzle. Anti-Tank

Missiles followed closely after the Fire Chaser and exploded on the BOSS. As for Steamed Bun Invasion, he used a Sand Toss after letting go of Strangle.

The Cliff Ronin fell to the ground. They leapt back to avoid the shockwaves as he got up. Lord Grim drew his sword and a purple-like mist seeped out from his sword, quickly forming a Sword Soul.

Inside the Sword Boundary, their Strength was increased. After the Cliff Ronin rose, his eyes flashed and charged at Lord Grim with his sword raised.

This “Colliding Stab” was both fierce and quick. In the blink of an eye, he had reached Lord Grim.

In an instant, the Cliff Ronin seemed to have passed through Lord Grim.

The Cliff Ronin still had his katana facing forward, but his sword hadn’t hit anything. A streak of blood flew out from behind his neck. Steamed Bun Invasion and Tang Rou tried to think back on what happened in that instant, but weren’t able to remember any details. All they knew was that in that instant, Lord Grim had sidestepped and the Cliff Ronin had brushed past him. The blood that flew out made Steamed Bun Invasion think of a certain skill.

“Cut Throat?” Steamed Bun Invasion yelled absent-mindedly.

This skill could only be used behind the target’s back. Previously, when the Cliff Ronin and Lord Grim clashed, it was so brief that they hadn’t understood what exactly had happened. In that short instant, Ye Xiu was able to turn around and use a Cut Throat. Even though they had been with him every day, Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion couldn’t help but be shocked.

“Dumbstruck again?” Lord Grim had already drawn his sword and used a Collapsing Mountain to follow up.

The Cliff Ronin’s “Colliding Stab” hadn’t hit, so he stopped, while still

inside the Sword Boundary. The Cliff Ronin was only able to turn around halfway when he was hit by the Collapsing Mountain. Steamed Bun Invasion came in from the left and smacked him with a Brick, while Tang Rou came in from the right and stabbed twice with a "Double Stab".

"AH!!!"

The Cliff Ronin let out one final cry, before the light in his eyes faded.

Chapter 230 – A Bit Early Today

System Announcement: Players Lord Grim, Soft Mist, and Steamed Bun Invasion have defeated Cliff Ronin Alpine.

Even though it wasn't a first kill, a wild BOSS kill was still very big news. Among the clamors of surprise in the world chat, some players congratulated them.

Far away in Congee City, Jiang You saw the system announcement and these messages on the world chat. He really had the urge to cough up blood.....

Of course, the players who had been searching for the BOSS the past hour were very unhappy with Lord Grim. At that moment, Lord Grim's reputation became quite unpleasant. After this system announcement, the number of players who questioned this also became much smaller.

Jiang You knew the facts, but he couldn't tell them. The BOSS had been forcefully snatched away and their hour of hard work had been stolen.

"We have to kill Lord Grim!" Jiang You slammed his keyboard and messaged Cold Night.

Cold Night hadn't personally experienced being killed and even though he was disappointed, his feelings were far from Jiang You's level of resentment.

With the news of the BOSS, there was no longer any chance for them to stealing the BOSS, so the seven guilds quickly gathered together.

"What about Cleansing Mist and that One Inch Ash?"

"Dead?"

"Offline....."

“.....”

But as long as Lord Grim was still there, they wouldn't give up. The guilds were now maneuvering all of their troops towards that location. They had to close in on Lord Grim's whereabouts.

They were closing in from every direction and had blockaded every single route. This time, unless Lord Grim could fly out of Line Canyon, then.....

“F*CK!” Cold Night suddenly cursed.

“What?” Everyone else immediately asked.

“Lord Grim's logged out.” Cold Night was gloomy. He had opened his friends list and saw that Lord Grim's name had turned gray. He quickly used a search and sure enough, Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion had all logged out as well.

“F*CK!!”

The players from the seven guilds had worked bitterly the entire night and their result? All they did was run around the world looking for Lord Grim's tracks.

And Lord Grim's group?

They had wiped out a 32-player team.

They had run a dungeon twice.

They had killed elite teams.

They had killed a wild BOSS.

Everyone was scratching the walls and Tyrannical Ambition's players were beating their heads against the wall, while coughing up blood. The 32-player team wipe out had their players. Two of their elite teams had died. And there was even information that others didn't know: The Cliff Ronin Alpine had been stolen from them and their

elite team had even died again. It could be said that Tyrannical Ambition's elite teams had suffered a loss three times.

But now, the other side wasn't even online. What were they supposed to say?

Someone suggested that they guard the place where Lord Grim had logged off 24/7, but who knew where Lord Grim's group had logged off at?

They had blocked off all the roads and surrounded Lord Grim's previous whereabouts, but they still didn't know when exactly they had gone offline. Lord Grim could have gone somewhere else to log off when the guilds were still getting in position to surround him. And the area they were surrounding was huge. They didn't have enough manpower to stand guard 24/7.

The crowd of players from the seven big guilds stood there stupidly like rocks.....

Back at Happy Internet Cafe.

Tang Rou left her computer and saw Ye Xiu smoking at the front desk. He looked like he was in quite a good mood.

Of course, Ye Xiu would be in a good mood. After killing the Cliff Ronin, an Amber Crystal had dropped, which was something he needed. Every year, only a few were found and for them, after only one try, it had actually dropped.

Just this was enough to make Ye Xiu satisfied. Apart from this, Cliff Ronin Alpine had also dropped a Purple weapon, two Blue equipments, and two Breath of the Cliffs.

The Purple weapon was a Level 30 Twin-Tailed Swords, which was often used by Assassins. No one in Ye Xiu's group could use it, so the only thing they could do was sell it for gold.

As for the two Breath of the Cliffs, these were used as uncommon

materials for creating accessories. Their drop rate was much higher than Amber Crystals, but they only dropped from wild BOSSes, so there was only a limited amount of them too.

“Are the materials that dropped useful?” Tang Rou asked.

“Yeah, the Amber Crystal is extremely useful! We can hold on to the Breaths of the Cliff for now. If we don’t use them, we can always sell them for money or equipment.” Ye Xiu said.

“Okay.”

“We got off pretty early today! It isn’t even six yet, so you can go to sleep early.” Ye Xiu got up and stretched.

“Then I’ll..... you still have to stay till seven.” Tang Rou patted the front desk.

“Yeah..... I almost forgot.” Ye Xiu sat back down.

“I’ll be off then.”

“Okay.”

Tang Rou said goodbye and then went to the second floor. When she got to the door, she saw a light coming from the room.

“Guo Guo, you got up so early today.” Tang Rou pushed open the door to enter, but when she looked inside, she saw the TV on. A TV channel was playing making the room turn dark and light on and off. When she looked again, she saw that Chen Guo was sleeping on the sofa again.

Tang Rou chuckled bitterly and patted Chen Guo: “Guo Guo, get up and go to your bed to sleep!”

“Huh? Is it morning already?” Chen Guo heard Tang Rou’s voice. She looked around and aside from the TV, everything else was dark. Chen Guo looked at the time drowsily: “Why’s it not even six yet?”

"Uh....." She had stopped playing abnormally early today. It would take a lot of time to explain, so Tang Rou didn't know what to say right now.

"You got off early today? Did you eat?" Chen Guo asked.

"Not yet."

"Go eat some food and then go to sleep. I'll go see what's in the fridge." Chen Guo got up from the sofa.

"No need. You should hurry up and go back to your room to sleep!" Tang Rou said.

"I'm hungry....." Chen Guo said and went to the fridge anyways.

She took out some food: milk, bread, and jam. Tang Rou also went to help.

After making two jam sandwiches, they split it. Chen Guo ate, while asking: "How was your day?"

"Oh, it was fun!" Tang Rou ate, while explaining to Chen Guo.

Chen Guo listened quietly, laughing and gasping in surprise.

"Hurry up and level. I'll be waiting for you guys in the Heavenly Domain. I'll be going off to bed now." Chen Guo said after eating and listening and then went to bed.

Tang Rou was startled. She knew that Chen Guo had always wanted to play with her. Now that she was playing, it seemed like Chen Guo was growing ever more distant from her. In the past, Chen Guo had frequently pulled her along to watch the pro matches and talked about stories in Glory, but she had also spent more time watching TV or doing something else with her every night.

In recent days, however, the time they were spending together was becoming less and less. And how many nights was Chen Guo

freezing on the sofa alone?

Whenever Chen Guo was obsessed with the game, she never forgot to take care of me. But what about myself.....

Chapter 231 - Looking for Help

Tang Rou went back to rest. Ye Xiu, on the other hand, didn't have much to do. It was almost six and pretty much no one needed assistance. Half of them had their heads lying on the table.

Ye Xiu got up and wandered around for a bit. He then returned to the front desk to look at some videos and guides for Line Canyon.

In the blink of an eye, it was time to change shifts. He handed over his seat, ate breakfast, and then went to rest like usual.

But for the seven big guilds in the tenth server, that hour was unbearable. After a long dispute, in the end, they all agreed on a plan: guard the Line Canyon entrances.

Correct, they were going to stick with guarding the Line Canyon entrances. But this time, they weren't going to have a hundred players stand there like before, just a few. The seven big guilds arranged the shifts. They would switch every hour. As long as they reported when Lord Grim's group came out, then it'd be good enough.

This was already their only plan. Besides this, they felt that they couldn't go on any longer. It was a small measure. Regardless of how it went, it made them feel a little bit better.

When the sun rose, they dispersed and logged off to rest. But for some people, even though they hadn't slept tonight, they weren't able to sleep during day. For example, Jiang You.

How could he fall asleep!

The night had passed terribly. Although the outside was icy and cold, Jiang You could only feel a burning anger in his heart.

Lord Grim!

Jiang You hated him to the core. Though as an expert, he wasn't short-sighted. Even though Lord Grim had used a few dirty tricks and even though he was an unspecialized with that weird weapon..... if they switched positions and he had that character and that weapon, would he have been able to suppress everyone in such a dominating way? The answer was no.

How troublesome!

Jiang You turned and turned in his bed. He drowsily fell asleep. In his dreams, he saw the BOSS being stolen away in front of his eyes. He roared and went to find the KSer to vent his anger at. But then, one by one, the troops he brought with him disappeared from his sight. Then, a shadow suddenly flew forward. He wasn't able to see clearly and felt a shiver down his spine. On the top of the shadow was the ID: Lord Grim.

"F*CK!!" Jiang You howled and woke up from his nightmare. The sun had already risen. The sunlight that shone through the window stung his eyes. At this moment, he was unexpectedly feeling lucky: Phew. It was just a dream. The stolen BOSS was all just a dream.

He checked the time. It was almost 12 o'clock. He had only slept four hours. A very bad night of sleep.

Yesterday night's events and his dream continued to turn in his mind. Jiang You finally couldn't take it anymore. He got up and put on his clothes. After quickly cleaning up, he rushed out of his room.

Club Tyranny, dining hall.

As an official employee of the Club, the game was his job and this was one of his benefits as an employee. However, he rarely used it for lunch.

Right now, quite a few of the Club members were using this time to eat. Everyone obviously recognized Jiang You and knew his habits. Jiang You appearing now made everyone surprised. Even the team

captain Han Wenqing greeted him with a face full of surprise.

Jiang You greeted everyone. He ran to randomly pick a few dishes and sat opposite to someone in the dining hall.

The other person had two dishes, one meat, one vegetable, along with a small bowl of soup. His left hand held a bowl of rice, while his right hand held the chopsticks that were currently moving towards his mouth. Whenever his chopsticks moved down, the amount he picked up was practically the same every time.

This was Tyranny's vice-captain Zhang Xinjie, a strict and serious person. From his clothing to his eating to his gameplay, they all reflected this.

Seeing Jiang You sit opposite to him, Zhang Xinjie looked at him and nodded his head.

"Vice-captain, I have something I want to talk to you about." Jiang You said. He was going to ask Zhang Xinjie for advice on what to do about Lord Grim. He had planned on doing it awhile ago, but had held it off. After tossing and turning during the night, Jiang You finally decided that he couldn't bear it any longer and needed someone to help him.

"Let's talk after lunch." Zhang Xinjie said.

"Alright." Jiang You replied and began eating faster.

Many people liked to pull along a friend to talk with while they ate, but everyone in Tyranny knew that their vice-captain never talked to anyone while eating, which was why no one was accompanying him right now. Jiang You usually liked to chat with others, but this time, he actually chose to sit with Zhang Xinjie, making everyone feel a little perplexed.

But no one really took it to heart. They continued on doing their own thing and after eating, they left the dining hall to rest, including the team captain Han Wenqing.

Jiang You had taken a glance at Han Wenqing a few times and seeing how the team captain wasn't planning on doing anything, he relaxed. The in-game guild and the pro-team were interconnected. When one wins, both wins. When one suffers, both suffer. Yesterday night, their guild had lost a lot of face. If Han Wenqing heard about it, Jiang You felt that he'd definitely be yelled at.

Most of the people had already left the dining hall, but Zhang Xinjie continued to eat at his own pace. His pace was very regular. Jiang You was able to see the order which he ate. At that pace, the rice and dishes would be finished at the same time.

Jiang You, on the other hand, finished his meal at lightning speed and sure enough, Zhang Xinjie picked his dishes clean. Jiang You thought he was done eating and was just about to speak, when he saw Zhang Xinjie pick up his $\frac{1}{2}$ full bowl of soup and quietly drink it one spoonful at a time.

Finally, when he finished the soup, he wiped his mouth with a napkin. Jiang You wasn't sure if he was done, so he kept silent. After Zhang Xinjie put down his napkin, he looked over: "What are you here for?"

"For some in-game matters." Jiang You hastily replied.

"Oh?"

Jiang You explained the situation to him. There had been quite some development in the past few days. Blue Brook Guild's troubles and their troubles were all explained to him.

In reality, Jiang You didn't fully understand the situation. The strongest three big guilds were all in trouble. Apart from Blue Brook Guild and Tyrannical Ambition, Herb Garden's reserves had almost been wiped clean by Lord Grim. The team backing them had been beaten by Lord Grim numerous times too. If Jiang You knew of this, he would have asked for help from even Han Wenqing long ago.

Unspecialized?

A weapon that can change forms?

A single person suppressed all of you guys?

Zhang Xinjie silently listened as Jiang You finished his report. He was mostly interested in these areas.

Apart from this, Zhang Xinjie didn't care about the BOSS story that Jiang You was most distressed about. He had only asked for a bit more details about the strategies and tactics Lord Grim's team had used in the first team wipe out. But Jiang You hadn't really paid attention to many of these things, so he wasn't able to answer them.

"Vice-captain Zhang really does care more about the strategy and tactics....." Jiang You thought.

In the Glory pro-scene, there were four players who were titled Master Tacticians. No, there were only three now. Zhang Xinjie was one of them. The other two were the Blue Rain team captain Yu Wenzhou and the Thunderclap team captain Xiao Shiqin. Team Thunderclap wasn't considered a very strong team, but by relying on their team captain Xiao Shiqing's tactics and strategy, they would sometimes be able to come up with surprising upsets, which made it so that the high-ranked teams never looked down on them. The last one, who couldn't be considered one anymore, was the retired Ye Qiu.

"This Lord Grim you talk about isn't so simple. You have accounts I can use right? Let me go and take a look." Zhang Xinjie said.

"Uh, I do, I do." Jiang You hastily said.

"I'm going to ask for time off this afternoon. I'll then go over to where you are." Zhang Xinjie said.

Chapter 232 – A Precise Position

After leaving the dining hall, Jiang You returned to his workplace at the Club and immediately contacted Cold Night, asking if he could hurry and find a Level 33 Cleric account for him.

All of the reserve account cards for the tenth server were with Cold Night, but Cold Night didn't live in the same city as Tyranny's Club, so it wasn't as easy getting the cards from him as was for Plantago Seeds to retrieve the cards for Tiny Herb. It hadn't been easy for Jiang You and that Striker to get their account cards for the tenth server.

"A Cleric? Is Endless Night's fine?" Endless Night was in the same city as Tyranny's Club, but Cold Night had only asked this randomly. Their most skilled Cleric in the guild already had an account. The other Clerics were also near the same level as Endless Night, so it didn't make sense to give out his account card to worse players.

"Okay, tell him to come over this afternoon!" He didn't think that Jiang You would actually agree.

Cold Night was surprised, so he asked curiously: "Who is it for?"

"Vice Captain Zhang." Jiang You didn't keep any secrets.

"Ah....." There was some surprise in his voice, "Vice-captain Zhang is going to personally come out?"

"Yeah, I went over to talk to him and he said he'd take a look. Tell Endless Night to bring his account card over!"

"Okay okay."

Cold Night hung up the phone and immediately contacted Endless Night. Endless Night had no objections and on the contrary, was extremely excited. He was a core part of Tyrannical Ambition and played a Cleric as well. How could he not admire Zhang Xinjie? It was

an honor to let him use his account!

At 2 o'clock sharp in the afternoon, Zhang Xinjie arrived at the guild studio. Jiang You was already waiting there eagerly, but was still surprised when he saw Zhang Xinjie walk in through the door. Zhang Xinjie had said he would come take a look, but in actuality, he had brought his own keyboard and mouse.

Nearly all pro-players had their own keyboard and mouse. They had their own custom settings and a different keyboard would affect them slightly. In the pro-scene, such a difference couldn't be ignored.

But Zhang Xinjie was only coming to take a look in the game. Zhang Xinjie bringing his own keyboard and mouse was a reflection of his strict and serious attitude. Endless Night excitedly handed his account card over to his idol, while Jiang You removed the original keyboard and mouse from the computer.

After connecting his own equipment, Zhang Xinjie sat down. Jiang You and the Striker sat beside him; one on the left and the other on the right. The three quickly logged into the game. Endless Night no longer had his account, so he couldn't play, but he was still able to watch and admire Zhang Xinjie play. The other workers in the studio weren't going to miss the opportunity either and all ran to watch. Jiang You was initially worried that Zhang Xinjie would be unhappy with this, but seeing that he didn't seem to care, he didn't say anything.

When Jiang You logged into the game, he checked his friends list. Jiang You said sorrowfully: "Aw, it looks like Lord Grim isn't online." He and Lord Grim had become friends at Frost Forest.

"Oh, you said he last logged off at Line Canyon?" Zhang Xinjie asked.

"Yeah!"

"We'll go wait at a Line Canyon entrance." Zhang Xinjie said as he

maneuvered the character, Endless Night, towards Line Canyon.

"There's no need for that. We already have people guarding there. If Lord Grim comes out, they'll tell us." Jiang You hastily said.

"There's no hurry." Zhang Xinjie still had his character continue running to Line Canyon. After arriving there, his character just stood there, quietly waiting.

"Lord Grim still hasn't come online....." Jiang You reminded him. It was still too early to wait.

But just as he reminded him, a prompt suddenly showed up for Jiang You's Crowd Lover. He immediately checked it and sure enough, it was Lord Grim.

"He's on."

"Okay." Zhang Xinjie replied and then put on his headphones.

Jiang You and the Striker didn't dare be negligent and also hurried to put on their headphones.

Jiang You wasn't the only person to receive the prompt that Lord Grim had come online. The other guilds had also received it. Cold Night was already talking to Chen Yehui, Lonely Drink, and the other guild leaders. Of course, he wasn't going to mention Zhang Xinjie since they were, after all, only a temporary alliance.

They actually waited for a long time. In the blink of an eye, an hour had passed. The original players who were guarding the Line Canyon entrance had already changed shifts, but Zhang Xinjie's Endless Night was still standing there, waiting. The person behind Endless Night was also waiting in the same way. He sat up straight without moving or talking.

Jiang You felt uneasy in his chair, but he didn't know what to say. Tell a joke? Seeing Zhang Xinjie's expressionless face, Jiang You gave up on that idea. He already had Cold Night ordering people search

around in Line Canyon. There was still no sign of Lord Grim, even after an hour. He clearly hadn't planned on just happily leaving the canyon.

Another long wait and another hour passed.

The guards had once again switched shifts, but there was still no sign from Cold Night. Zhang Xinjie was the same. The people who had originally been watching had already left. Even Endless Night had gone on another computer to play some online games. All Jiang You and that Striker could do was sit there. If Zhang Xinjie hadn't relaxed yet, how could they dare to?

Lord Grim, you f*cker! Jiang You could only curse at Lord Grim.

"He's here." Zhang Xinjie suddenly said. He had been standing with his camera zoomed out to the max. He had been standing on the right in the middle of the entrance and was the first to find Lord Grim. He was currently running along the slope.

Jiang You immediately called for everyone's attention. He and the Striker had been sitting beside Zhang Xinjie and hadn't been distracted. But the other three, the Sharpshooter, the Cleric, and the Blade master, were probably tabbed out and passing time.

After receiving Jiang You's message, the three began to move. They also knew that Endless Night was being controlled by Zhang Xinjie. It was obviously who the leader of their team was right now.

Zhang Xinjie had begun moving!

His two hands danced across the keyboard. His rapid tapping immediately drew the attention of Endless Night, who was playing something else. He threw down his game and ran over to watch.

Zhang Xinjie had just typed some messages out for the team. Five orders. Five classes. Five coordinates. Five positions. He was arranging the team's formation.

The positions could be construed as sub-coordinates.

One coordinate was to move sideways ten steps. Ten steps indicated ten steps of a character's walking, which was the same for every class. Each step's distance could be seen as a certain position. For example, if someone were given (2,5), they would move to a certain position within an area.

Zhang Xinjie was meticulously arranging the positions of everyone.

Jiang You and the others didn't dare act careless and all went to their respective positions. And that guard from some other guild was still standing there stupidly without moving.

Jiang You and the others ignored them. With Zhang Xinjie leading them, they were confident that they could take down Lord Grim. They didn't think that they would need help.

After Ye Xiu got up in the afternoon, he hadn't seen Chen Guo nor Tang Rou. When he asked people in the Internet Cafe, they said that they gone out to take a walk. When he came online, he went around and killed some monsters and currently planned on going back to the city.

He had to go back. With all of the intense fighting from yesterday, the Thousand Chance Umbrella's Durability was almost gone. Faced with this issue, for such a precious Silver weapon, even Ye Xiu couldn't stay calm.

Ye Xiu knew that after being noticed by the seven guilds, he would be chased relentlessly. As a result, he chose routes where no one was there. Just as he was about to leave the canyon, he saw a character standing on the left of the middle of the entrance.

"A very precise position....." Ye Xiu had Lord Grim move to a position that was good for observation as well. It was just a simple position, but among experts, they each had their own judgements.

Chapter 233 – Sacred Fire

Line Canyon Entrance. One of them was inside the canyon, the other was outside. Ye Xiu's Lord Grim and Zhang Xinjie's Endless Night saw each other at the same exact time.

Ye Xiu recognized this ID, but his stance gave him an unusual feeling.

In any case, he had already been found, so he sent Endless Night a message: "Who's there?"

The real Endless Night behind Zhang Xinjie saw Lord Grim's message and immediately felt that Lord Grim really was very arrogant.

"You won't be leaving." Zhang Xinjie quickly replied. It was so quick that it looked like a blur to Endless Night. When he finished reading it, he saw that Lord Grim had already replied back: "Oh? Is there an ambush out there?"

Another flash and Zhang Xinjie sent another one: "Yeah."

"How many?"

"Six."

Jiang You and the others were all ready to battle. How were they supposed to know that the two were actually chatting with each other. Only Endless Night, who was standing behind Zhang Xinjie, watched in disbelief.

They chat so fast! Endless Night gasped in amazement. From Zhang Xinjie's screen, he saw Lord Grim calmly running up the slope, while looking left and right from time to time around the canyon.

"Your positioning isn't bad!" Zhang Xinjie received another message from Lord Grim.

"Ha ha. If you're done looking, you'd better be careful!" Zhang Xinjie

replied.

“Coming.” Lord Grim replied. He suddenly sped up and his character sprinted up the slope, making the spectating Endless Night’s heart jump. Seeing that Lord Grim was coming, Jiang You and the Striker nervously glanced at Zhang Xinjie.

Zhang Xinjie was as calm as ever and focused on the screen in front of him.

Close. He’s getting closer and closer.....

Jiang You’s hands were trembling. He wanted to start attacking, but with Zhang Xinjie there, he was too afraid to start anything and could only wait for Zhang Xinjie’s instructions. However, Zhang Xinjie still hadn’t said anything.

We’re still not going to attack? From our current positions, I should be the first to attack, no? Or maybe my thought process is too simple and Vice-captain Zhang thinks that I shouldn’t require instructions and is waiting for me to make a move?

Countless thoughts revolved around in Jiang You’s head. He once again glanced at Zhang Xinjie and saw his lips suddenly move.

“Mage!” A voice resounded through his headphones.

“Hm?” Jiang You stared blankly for awhile before he understood that Zhang Xinjie was giving him a command. He immediately turned his head back and began to act. There’s no need to think so much.

His play making was still good though. Flame Explosion and Frost Ball rolled down the mountain along with a Raging Flames that was ready to be unleashed at any moment.

Jiang You controlled his spells well. Flame Explosion and Frost Ball didn’t shoot forward in a straight line. The two spells flew one after the other at different angles. But when Lord Grim met with the Flame Explosion, he suddenly changed directions and then switched

back, avoiding both spells without losing much speed.

"F*ck!" Endless Night cried out. There were many ways of dodging Jiang You's two spells, but Lord Grim had used the quickest and most dangerous method. It had to be known that the Line Canyon exit was a slope, which affected a character's move speed. Successfully using a "Z Shake" in this type of terrain wasn't easy.

The results from his difficult maneuver were astonishing. Lord Grim had barely slowed down from these two spells and instantly lessened quite a bit of distance between them. Jiang You hadn't expected this, so his Raging Flames was thrown in the wrong direction and landed behind Lord Grim.

"Gunner!" Zhang Xinjie's voice resonated. The Sharpshooter immediately lifted his gun and shot a round at Lord Grim.

Lord Grim rolled and the bullet landed besides him, creating several sparks. He then rolled another three times to a spot below the cliff and escaped from the Sharpshooter's line of sight. The Sharpshooter stepped forward and jumped off the cliff. He turned his body midair and was about to shoot again, when suddenly he heard a warning: "Careful."

"Swoosh swoosh swoosh....." By the time the Sharpshooter noticed these three sounds, it was already too late. Three Shurikens hit his body making his character lose balance as he flew out.

Ninja skill, Ninja Tool: Shuriken.

After knocking away the Sharpshooter, Lord Grim immediately leaped towards that direction. As soon as his head was exposed, the Striker appeared and welcomed him with a Dashing Jab.

Zhang Xinjie gave directions with both shouts and through messages. The Striker had received the message long ago to follow the Sharpshooter and to guard this direction.

The sudden punch hit its target and sent Lord Grim back into the

Canyon.

“Yes!” The Striker roared, cleansing him of yesterday’s sorrows. His character rushed forward and jumped to follow up with an Eagle Stamp.

“Yes, my ass!” His Eagle Stamp hadn’t connected, when Lord Grim poofed and disappeared, turning into a cloud of smoke.

How could the Striker not know that this was the Ninja skill: Shadow Clone Technique? But in order to use this technique, you had to set up where the real body and fake body would be. Determining the direction and the distance as well as using it was quite complicated. How could he have done it in such a short amount of time?

The Striker hastily turned to look behind him. He saw Lord Grim’s real body standing on the cliff where he had been guarding. His hands were raised and pointed towards him. A chaotic black energy ball floated beside him which then rotated and formed a few black arrows that shot at him.

Warlock skill: Curse Arrow.

The Striker had nowhere to run. He had almost been shot by a barrage of Curse Arrows.

Warlocks, Assassins, Thieves, and Ninjas were all Night Walkers. Curse Arrow was a type of skill that could be charged to increase its power. The longer it was charged, the more arrows there would be. Lord Grim hadn’t had time to charge, so he only shot a few arrows over and then went on his way.

But as soon as he turned his body, a sword light sliced towards him. Lord Grim immediately jumped, just barely dodging the Blade Master’s Sword Draw.

At this moment, a storm of white flames rained down. Lord Grim had leapt up and had nowhere to dodge.

Everyone stared in awe and watched as the white flames continued to coil around Lord Grim's body after he fell. Only then did they know that this time, they had successfully hit Lord Grim. The one who had done this attack was Zhang Xinjie using the Level 30 Cleric skill, Sacred Fire. Clerics weren't a class that only healed.

Sacred Fire was a DoT skill, which lasted 5 seconds. The damage decreased with every second and after being cast, it didn't matter whether it hit the target or not since it would continue to burn in the place it landed for 5 seconds. In those 5 seconds, if the target bumped into it, the skill's full effects would take place. But the damage wasn't the scariest part about Sacred Fire.

The scariest part about Sacred Fire was its 3 seconds Silence. Characters that were hit by Sacred Fire wouldn't be able to use any skills for 3 seconds.

Priests and Night Walkers couldn't compare to Mages, Fighters, or even Swordsman and Gunners in their ability to kill, but they had many CC skills.

Being unable to use skills was an extremely bad situation for Ye Xiu. Even worse, after Zhang Xinjie used Sacred Fire, the other Cleric also moved up to use it as well. Under Zhang Xinjie's lead, Clerics weren't the backline, but the main force in controlling the field.

The Cross in the Cleric's hands glowed white. Ye Xiu knew the skill was coming, but didn't randomly jump around. He didn't know where the Sacred Fire would be cast and if he was Silenced again, he'd be in a hopeless situation.

Ye Xiu decided to jump off the cliff. He immediately adjusted his camera and looked around him. When he looked down, he saw Crowd Lover's staff pointing up.....

A column of flame erupted and Lord Grim was instantly rooted in his position. Another Sacred Fire rained down once again.

Chapter 234 – Two Traps

Lord Grim was launched into the air by Raging Flames and the Cleric's Sacred Fire hit its target as well. Lord Grim's movements had been seen through by them.

Ye Xiu could only quietly watch as his Lord Grim was once again burned by Sacred Fire and Silenced for another 3 seconds.

The damage overlapped, but the CC did as well, so having the skills overlap was a waste.

However, Tyrannical Ambition's two Clerics linked their Sacred Fires almost perfectly, maintaining the Silence on Lord Grim for 5-6 seconds. The Striker, who had been shot down, had already caught back up and the Sharpshooter had gotten up as well. They clearly wanted to kill Lord Grim right here.

Jiang You and the others shouted in happiness and pounced over. But Zhang Xinjie was a bit disappointed; he hadn't seen what he had wanted to see.

"Why didn't he use Aerial Fire?"

This was something that puzzled Zhang Xinjie. If Lord Grim were any other class, there wouldn't have been any possible way of him escaping, but Gunners could use Aerial Gun to move in the air and stall for time. Aerial Gun was only a normal attack, so it wouldn't be Silenced. There was no difference in this aspect between unspecialized and Gunners.

But Lord Grim hadn't done so. After Raging Flames took effect, he directly dropped down.

Jiang You already had his Crowd Lover cast another spell. The Blade Master was ready to provide backup at any moment. The Striker rushed forward with his fists and the Sharpshooter slid on the ground. They didn't want Lord Grim landing onto the ground.

“Pa!” A sound was heard among their yells, seemingly unimportant. But the Sharpshooter’s Slide Kick was stopped because of this sound. He kept his sliding position on the ground but on his screen, he could see his right leg was clamped onto the ground by steel spikes.

Thief skill: Spike Trap!

The Sharpshooter was startled.

Where’d the trap come from? Did Lord Grim set it? No way! Ever since Lord Grim appeared in front of them, not a single movement of his had been missed. This place..... Lord Grim had only rolled over here for a bit. Could he have actually set such a trap while he was rolling?

Since the trap had been set earlier, it wouldn’t just disappear after being Silenced. As soon as someone touched it, it would trigger.

The Sharpshooter hadn’t yet figured out what had happened when he heard a rippling sound. A light smoke came up from the ground and spread out. The Striker had been caught inside the fog of poison and his face quickly turned green.

Another Thief skill: Poison Gas Trap.

Earlier, when Lord Grim rolled to dodge the bullet, he hadn’t set only one trap, but instead had set two. The Sharpshooter had a hard time believing it, but the reality was in front of his eyes. It couldn’t have been placed by some random person.

When the Sharpshooter saw the position of the two traps, he instantly figured out the reason. This was an escape route that Lord Grim had kept in case he needed it. If he ran into trouble when he jumped up, he still had somewhere to go. He had set up these traps to protect himself.

And his escape route had worked. If those two traps weren’t there, then the Striker and Sharpshooter would have plastered Lord Grim onto the wall forever.

And now? Even though the Sharpshooter hadn't taken much damage, he had been stalled.

The Poison Gas Trap, on the other hand, mainly did damage and didn't have any movement restriction effects. However, the instant the target was poisoned, it would create a very brief Stun, interrupting the Striker's Dashing Jab. With this, Lord Grim was able to land and roll away. Roll was a common skill and didn't count as a skill from a class, so it wasn't Silenced by Sacred Fire.

Crowd Lover's Blizzard had arrived though. His Blizzard stormed down, but Lord Grim was able to roll away.

All of this happened in a mere three seconds.

In the first second, two of the players fell for the traps. Lord Grim's Quick Recover was successful.

In the second second, Lord Grim rolled past the Sharpshooter. The trap didn't restrict attacks, so the Sharpshooter tried to shoot him, but how could he compare to Ye Xiu? Lord Grim's left hand took out a sword and slashed, hitting the Sharpshooter.

The Striker rushed out from the Poison Gas but the green-color on his face hadn't gone away. The poison was still lowering his health.

And in the third second, Ye Xiu didn't even need to look at his status bar to know that the Sacred Fire's Silence was gone. With the status effect gone, how could he be afraid of facing the Striker? The two characters clashed; the Striker punched forward, but Lord Grim suddenly ducked and then countered.

The sword light curved into a beautiful arc. The Assassin skill: Shining Cut. The Striker's fist hit nothing but air, while his body was left open. Shining Cut sliced across his waist, leaving a trail of fresh blood. Two sword lights crossed and intersected at his neck, cutting across like a giant pair of scissors.

The two swords returned and the blood flowed outwards from the

Striker's neck.

The spray of blood looked terrifying, but this was a game, so the injury didn't mean that the Striker was dead.

This sudden change was completely outside of everyone's expectations. By the time the Blade master jumped down to give chase, Lord Grim had already run far away.

Crowd Lover was the closest to Lord Grim now. Jiang You hoped for Zhang Xinjie's instructions, but he didn't say anything. He couldn't just watch as Lord Grim ran past him, so Jiang You pounced after him to try and block him. However, Elementalists weren't good at blocking. Crowd Lover put his staff behind him and prepared to use a Falling Flower Palm.

Jiang You wasn't very good in this area. In front of him was the forefather of the Battle Mage as well. Jiang You was pretty much displaying his measly skill in front of a God. But if Ye Xiu was hit by this Falling Flower Palm, then retirement was the right choice.

Lord Grim gently turned and Jiang You's Falling Flower Palm flew by him. Lord Grim jumped up and the Twin Tailed Swords in his hands picked Crowd Lover into the air using Assassin skill: Leaping Blade.

Lord Grim landed first and then sent Crowd Lover flying away. At this moment, the Sharpshooter finally freed himself from the trap. But the Striker's Poison hadn't ended yet and green spots covered his body. The Blade Master was also still far away from him.

And Endless Night? Ye Xiu turned his camera and saw Endless Night behind him, still standing there, not moving.

Ye Xiu chuckled and sent a message to him: "Almost. A bit more and you would have gotten me. Try again next time."

After sending him the message, Lord Grim turned his head and left. He didn't plan on continuing to fight with this team. The team had some sort of expert helping them, who had forced him into a

dangerous situation. If he hadn't judged incorrectly, then the person controlling Endless Night was probably Tyranny's Zhang Xinjie.

Luckily, the others weren't pro-players. Their ability to carry out his instructions weren't good enough. If not for this, it would be hard to say whether he'd have been able to escape from these six with just the Twin Tailed Swords in his hands.

Chapter 235 – Bet

Lord Grim disappeared shortly after.

Seeing that Zhang Xinjie's Endless Night wasn't moving, Jiang You and the others didn't go and chase. All they could do was helplessly move their characters over to Endless Night's side.

Even though none of them had died this time, the outcome was completely different than what they had expected. When Lord Grim was hit by Sacred Fire, they all thought that the situation was already set. They were all exclaiming how different it was to have a true expert help them. But in the end, two traps had turned over the double Sacred Fire situation and Lord Grim had escaped. From this point of view, the winner was still Lord Grim.

Jiang You and the others couldn't help but feel dejected when they heard Zhang Xinjie say: "The weapon in his hands didn't seem to have changed forms."

A voice from outside of the game came: "He wasn't holding his original weapon. That's the Nightwalker class Level 30 Purple weapon, Twin Tailed Swords."

The one who spoke was Endless Night. He played in the new server, so Endless Night was very knowledgeable about equipment at this level. It didn't matter what class the weapon was from, he could recognize it.

"Purple weapon?" The others repeated it back.

From when Lord Grim first appeared to his escape, the entire battle hadn't even taken a minute. They hadn't yet had time to reflect on the details of the battle. Endless Night, who hadn't been playing, had seen everything clearly. He had been standing behind Zhang Xinjie and Zhang Xinjie hadn't done much in the battle besides giving commands. The only time he really did anything else was when he used Sacred Fire. His character's camera constantly shifted to

observe each player's situation. Having a general outlook of the field was an important skill for Clerics to have. Endless Night hadn't even watched for a minute, but already felt like he had gained a lot.

"Oh, that guy fought all throughout the night yesterday and hadn't had the chance to return back to the city. My guess is that his weapon is running out of Durability." Jiang You thought for a bit and then said. His guess was quite on point.

"So it's like that." Zhang Xinjie said.

"How unlucky. If it wasn't for those two traps....." The Striker gloomily said. In this battle, he had been the most unfortunate. The blood from the Cut Throat made his character look miserable and the Poison from the trap had only just wore off.

"If the Gunner had been a bit faster, then he wouldn't have had the chance to put down those two traps." Zhang Xinjie quickly said.

"Uh....." The Sharpshooter didn't know what to say.

"The Cleric's Sacred Fire was half a second early. The Mage initiated just a bit too slowly." Zhang Xinjie continued.

Jiang You and the Cleric were silent.

"The Striker likes to punch while moving fast..... but he needs to work on his accuracy."

"Oh....." The Striker replied.

Of the team of five, four of them had been called out by Zhang Xinjie. They couldn't help but shudder when they thought of what would have happened to them if they had partied with the team captain Han Wenqing. If all of these mistakes had led to Lord Grim escaping, they'd probably have been bombarded by the team captain's shouts already.

"Then what should we do next?" Jiang You and the others felt like

they didn't have the ability to stop Lord Grim, so they didn't have any suggestions to make. Right now, with Zhang Xinjie, they took the chance to ask for his advice. There was clearly no way Zhang Xinjie could continue to accompany them and waste his time on Lord Grim. He had only said he would "take a look", so he was probably done looking around by now. What would the vice-captain suggest? Jiang You looked forward to his answer.

"The main conflict is the competition for the dungeon records. If we keep fighting like this, then all we're doing is wasting each other's time and effort. There's nothing good that will come from it." Zhang Xinjie said.

"Yeah!" Jiang You hastily replied.

"That's why I made a deal with him. Tonight, we'll go to the Arena and do a 5v5 team competition. If we win, they won't touch the records set by Tyrannical Ambition.

"Ah! Really?" Jiang You exclaimed happily.

"But he has conditions on his side too. I'll send you it. See if you can accept it." Zhang Xinjie said and sent Lord Grim's message to Jiang You. The final decision had to be done by Jiang You, since Jiang You was the person in charge of the guild.

Jiang You looked at the stakes. Eight Scarlet Scorpion Tails, eight Scarlet Stingers, a Scarlet Illusion Blade, forty Sandworm Silk. So familiar! Wasn't this list very similar to the one that Lord Grim had given when Cold Night went to negotiate with Lord Grim over Line Canyon? But, it was a bit different compared to last time.

Amber Crystal! Lord Grim hadn't included an Amber Crystal this time, which was originally the most valuable item. Which means..... Could the Cliff Ronin Alpine have dropped an Amber Crystal? Now that he has it, he doesn't need it? F*ck!

But if the other side has it already, then the stakes were a lot lower.

Jiang You thought as he said: "Yeah, I can accept these conditions....."

"Hold on. I haven't sent everything yet." Zhang Xinjie sent another message. Jiang You looked at it and felt even more depressed. The stakes hadn't lowered one bit. With the new message, there was another list of uncommon materials, which equalled in value to an Amber Crystal.

Jiang You cursed at Lord Grim and then closed the message.

"So he said that if we win, then they won't touch any of our Tyrannical Ambition records ever again?" Jiang You asked Zhang Xinjie.

"Yes. That was the agreement." Zhang Xinjie said.

"Then I can accept these conditions." Jiang You said, "I'm just afraid he won't uphold the agreement!"

"It's not like we'll lose much if we win the team competition, no?"

"That's true." Jiang You nodded his head and pondered silently. Endless Night, who was behind them, stood out and said: "You can trust Lord Grim. There hasn't been any crazy records recently."

"Really?" Jiang You saw Lord Grim as evil and deceitful. Hiding for a half and an hour to steal their BOSS, sneakily setting up two traps, just looking at these two events, Jiang You wasn't able to see Lord Grim as anyone trustworthy.

"We can tell the whole world of the bet. That way, if he goes back on his word, everyone will know and no one will ever trust him again." Someone suggested.

"Hm....." Jiang You hesitated and looked at Zhang Xinjie. He really wanted to know how confident Zhang Xinjie was in the team competition, but asking him would mean that he would be questioning Zhang Xinjie's skill. Should I ask or not.....

Telling the whole world of the bet was a double-edged sword! Didn't the Poplar Beach massacre just happen? He lost so badly that he was too afraid of playing again. If they lost this fight, then the players participating wouldn't be the only ones losing face, but the entire guild. It'd be even worse than Poplar Beach.

"Vice-captain Zhang, what do you think of our chances of winning?" Jiang You decided to ask him.

"If we're going by individual strength, Lord Grim's skill level is certainly above yours, which is why I asked for a team competition. Team competitions require strategy, coordination, and a team synergy. You said that Lord Grim's team have only just recently been formed, while you guys have been playing for a long time together. In terms of synergy, isn't it obvious who has the advantage? Their individual ability might be their advantage, but we are a better team." Zhang Xinjie said.

"We don't completely lose in individual strength! We still have you, vice-captain!" The Striker said.

Everyone chuckled, but Zhang Xinjie shook his head: "In a team competition, controlling each individual's tempo and coordination is more important. You must be calm. Blindly showing off your strength will only seem out of place. Coming apart from the team's tempo will only lead to you being the team's weakness."

The Striker's flattery hadn't gone well. Jiang You didn't pay attention to all this. Even after saying so much, Zhang Xinjie only told them of their advantages. He didn't say what their chances were exactly. Jiang You wanted a direct answer. Zhang Xinjie continued to speak though: "In any case, as long as it is a competition, there is no way of knowing the odds completely. I can only say that in theory, we have a higher winning chance. If not, then I wouldn't have directly asked to bet with Lord Grim."

"Alright! Then I'll agree to the bet. We can talk about the other details later!" Jiang You decided. Now it was just a matter of whether he

should announce the bet to the world. That, he'd have to consider some more!

Chapter 236 – Assumptive Guides

Ye Xiu received Endless Night's agreement to the conditions and smiled. He then replied: "I'll see you tonight then."

"Tonight? What time?" Endless Night asked.

"That's hard to say. The people on my side are a bit complicated. I need to contact them first and even then, it's hard to set a time. You'll all be on at night, right? We'll go when everyone's here!" Ye Xiu casually answered back.

"You can't contact them right now?"

"They're not online." Ye Xiu said.

"Nine o'clock. There's still 4 hours and 37 minutes until then. Will you have your players gathered by then?"

"Uh, probably....." Ye Xiu really wasn't sure. Tang Rou and Chen Guo had left together and he didn't know when they would come back. Su Mucheng and Qiao Yifan usually weren't on by then. Steamed Bun Invasion was usually on, but if he didn't come on, Ye Xiu had no way of contacting him.

"Then tonight at nine." The other side replied.

"Alright, be there or be square."

"Don't be late. I won't wait for you." The other side concluded.

He really is Zhang Xinjie, Ye Xiu laughed and didn't reply back. Right at this moment, his Lord Grim was hurrying on. He figured that he was still everyone's target. Even though he had already made a bet with Tyrannical Ambition, Ye Xiu couldn't guarantee that they'd stop chasing him.

He only wanted to fix his Thousand Chance Umbrella. The NPCs that could do this were in many of the small villages as well, so he didn't

need to return to Congee City.

In the end, Ye Xiu chose to go to Buzzer Village, which was near Frost Forest. This type of small village wasn't considered a safe area and also didn't have any leveling monsters either; there were only a couple of NPCs, one of which could fix equipment. This place was already considered a low-leveled area. Since there weren't any valuable quests to do around here, he didn't think many guild players would be here.

Everything was as Ye Xiu had expected. After finding the NPC, his Thousand Chance Umbrella was fixed. At Level 25, fixing equipment didn't require any materials; it only required money. This small amount of money wasn't anything to Ye Xiu. The surplus of materials that he had gotten from Tiny Herb could be sold at any time for money.

Just as he was about to leave, he heard a system notification from his friends list. Ye Xiu checked and saw that it was Concealed Light.

"God, you're on!" Concealed Light said hi to Ye Xiu.

"Yeah, I'm on! Have you gone online in the day time? How was it? Did you meet any trouble?" Ye Xiu asked. Concealed Light had been drawn into the conflict for no reason. If the guilds decided to watch over him as well, then that would really be unlucky.

"I went on for a bit in the afternoon. Nothing in particular happened!" Concealed Light said.

"Okay, that's good. How's your research on your guides going along?" Ye Xiu asked.

"Uh, this one is a lot more complicated than fighting a BOSS!! I'm about 1/5 of the way done. Do you want to take a look, God?"

"Sure!"

"How do I send it to you?"

“Add me on QQ!” Ye Xiu said and then sent him his ID. He then logged onto his QQ and received a friend invite not long after. He checked the invite and saw that the other side was using his in-game ID, Concealed Light. He looked at his own QQ nickname and saw that he was using his in-game ID.

The profile picture for his QQ was a red maple leaf.

One Autumn Leaf was his QQ's nickname.

Seeing this, Ye Xiu sighed. He lit up his cigarette, opened the settings, changed his profile picture to the default one, and then changed his name to Lord Grim.

One Autumn Leaf was already of the past, even though it actually hadn't been that long yet.

Ye Xiu silently accepted Concealed Light's friend request and Concealed Light immediately sent him a file: Line Canyon Idiot's Guide.

“Idiot's Guide still! Even though you're listing out the details step by step, it can't be called idiotic in any way.”

“It's just a name. I can change it any time. Hurry and check it out, God.” Concealed Light clearly didn't care about the name.

“Okay, I'll take a look. You do your business, I'll look for you in a bit.”

“Thank you!” Concealed Light said.

Ye Xiu had run Line Canyon many times already and already had an idea on how to set the dungeon record. Early in the morning, when Tang Rou had gone to sleep early, he had spent his time studying dungeon guides and records, so he had a general idea of the strategy.

Now what type of strategy could this purely theoretical Concealed Light have come up with? Ye Xiu opened up the file and took a look.

Like before, the introduction was on the class set-up, which turned out to be a party of an unspecialized, a Launcher, a Battle Mage, a Brawler, and a Ghostblade. It was clearly based off of Ye Xiu's team. Ye Xiu didn't know whether to laugh or cry. He had only looked at the first line and was already looking for Concealed Light: "Why'd you put in an unspecialized. My character isn't typical."

"Ha ha..... I just wanted to try it out." Concealed Light said.

Ye Xiu reckoned that Concealed Light wanted them to do an experiment, to prove the possibility of his guides. But the problem was that using Lord Grim as a template limited the guides only to them.

An unspecialized with the Thousand Chance Umbrella and an unspecialized without one were two completely different things. Concealed Light didn't understand this self-made Silver weapon, so he wouldn't be able to write an unspecialized guide that suited Lord Grim. Guides like his that analyzed the damage from every single hit and required there to not be a single mistake couldn't lack this aspect.

Ye Xiu decided to keep on looking though. Sure enough, it was just as he expected. The content regarding unspecialized wasn't correct.

"This probably won't do....." Ye Xiu said the truth to Concealed Light. Concealed Light wasn't stupid, so with just these few words, Concealed Light realized what the problem was.

"Unspecialized won't do I guess. I need to change it to a different class." Concealed Light replied to Ye Xiu.

"Clearing a dungeon and killing a BOSS the fastest are very similar in that they both have an optimal class set-up." Ye Xiu said.

"Yeah, I saw a few guides talking about this. In the beginning, I planned on doing that, but I felt like your unspecialized was more powerful."

"The advantages of an unspecialized are extremely obvious in the early stages of the game, but the problem is, there aren't any more unspecialized. If your guides only talk about using an unspecialized, then it'll be the same as your previous BOSS guides. They'll be guides that no one can use." Ye Xiu replied.

"Okay, I understand." Concealed Light said.

"You still have to dungeon when you have the chance in order to increase your experience." Ye Xiu said. Concealed Light's theoretical knowledge of the game was quite impressive. He was also very smart, but there was a difference between theory and reality.

Concealed Light went back to researching for his guides. Ye Xiu checked his QQ friends list and saw that Su Mucheng was online.

"Are you free at nine tonight?" Ye Xiu sent a message.

Su Mucheng looked at the message and stared blankly. The ID number was very familiar, but the profile picture and name had changed.

"I'm free. To do what?"

"Come to the game. A PvP team competition."

"Oh, with who?"

"Zhang Xinjie."

"Him? Why'd he run over to the new server?" Su Mucheng was surprised.

"Yesterday, after you and Yifan went off, we wandered around and encountered a wild BOSS, which Tyrannical Ambition had also found. We waited and then KSeD it. They probably went mad with anger. Then today, I encountered Tyrannical Ambition's team and as I guessed correctly, the Cleric on that team should have been Zhang Xinjie substituting in." Ye Xiu said.

“So then you agreed on a team PK tonight?” Su Mucheng asked.

“Yeah, he asked me. My guess is that he doesn’t know who I am.”

“Really? Then he miscalculated this time. Everything points to disaster for him.” Su Mucheng said.

“I also thought that, so I agreed.” Ye Xiu replied.

“What’s this?” After sending his message, he received an image from Su Mucheng.

“Your new profile pic.” Su Mucheng said.

Ye Xiu opened the image and took a look.

“F*ck, what is this? “笑”? It looks like a “哭”. Why hasn’t your handwriting improved after so many years?” Ye Xiu replied, but he had already changed his profile pic to this new clumsy “笑” picture. (TL: 笑 means to smile or laugh. 哭 means to cry)

Chapter 237 - The Members Aren't Together

After chatting with Su Mucheng, it was time to eat so the two went on their way to eat dinner. Chen Guo and Tang Rou still hadn't come back. After eating, Ye Xiu didn't hurry and log into the game. He instead went onto the Glory forums.

The forum had lots of sections such as a section for dungeons, a section for every class, a section for the Pro Alliance and so on. Each category had their own subject, but if you wanted to find random information, you would have to browse around.

From the first server to the tenth server in addition to the Heavenly Domain, they were all extremely active. Famous players, resentment, and fun stories, they all went into here. Among these, the most popular was the Heavenly Domain and the second most popular was the tenth server.

The main topic of the tenth server was undoubtedly Lord Grim. From the Beginner's Village all the way to the different records, as soon as someone opened up the page, they would see Lord Grim's famous name all over the place.

In the tenth server, the dungeon records had become Lord Grim's. Even the godly Three Great Guilds had to look for Lord Grim for help if they wanted a dungeon record.

The forum users had already figured out what was going on. They were all talking about how the big guilds would develop in this situation.

Right now, the guilds were all talking about their power behind-the-scenes. They would brag about how amazing their pro-team was or brag about how amazing their guild was in the Heavenly Domain or even brag about how amazing their guild was in the other servers. But for the tenth server, all they could do was cry.

In the tenth server, they appeared pretty amazing, but Lord Grim

was more so. Some users commented this way.

In the forums, there was no shortage of users who would justify the big guild's actions, but in front of the undeniable evidence from the dungeon record leaderboards, there was nothing they could say. In comparison, Excellent Dynasty was different. In Frost Forest, even though it was the lowest level dungeon, they at least had beaten Lord Grim. Just from this, Excellent Dynasty was able to brag and press down on the Three Great Guild's influence.

Seeing these posts, Ye Xiu could only let out a little laugh. If this was ten years ago, he would have been extremely delighted about all this. But now, these weren't his goals. He had created the current situation in the tenth server. Some of them were intentional, some weren't, but none of them were surprising. How could they get what they wanted? That was what Ye Xiu was thinking about and what the guilds were thinking about as well.

After checking the tenth server section, Ye Xiu took a look around at the skills section, the equipment section, the dungeon section, etc. The forums gathered a large amount of posts and were an accumulation of many players' knowledge. It could be said that it was Glory's largest intelligence network. If you were good at searching, there were many things you could find.

In the blink of an eye, it was eight. Tang Rou and Chen Guo still hadn't returned yet.

Ye Xiu asked the other employees for Tang Rou's phone number. He was going to call her and ask her what was going on.

"Hello? Who is this?" Tang Rou was pretty loud and her surroundings were noisy. She was clearly in a crowded place.

"It's me! Tonight at nine. PK! Are you coming?" Ye Xiu asked.

'Ah.... PK!' Tang Rou's tone seemed very excited, but after a bit of silence, she regretfully said: "I won't be back by then. Guo Guo and I

are about to go watch a movie!"

"Oh, then have fun." Ye Xiu hung up.

Tang Rou couldn't come..... that was something unexpected. Tang Rou had played together with him most of the days. How could he have known that she wouldn't come play today of all days.

After putting down the phone, Ye Xiu logged into the game. When he went online, Steamed Bun Invasion was there, so he hastily asked him: "Steamed Bun, today at night, PK."

"Oh? Who's so impatient to die?? Steamed Bun Invasion had massacred players all throughout yesterday. He was extremely arrogant right now.

"The guys who we KSeD the BOSS from." Ye Xiu said.

"Oh, looks like they just don't give up. Perfect. I'll teach them another lesson."

"Where are you right now?"

"Line Canyon."

"Are there any problems?" Ye Xiu asked. Tyrannical Ambition would temporarily halt their movements, but the other six guilds were still there! The players were currently looking for them and as soon as Steamed Bun Invasion appeared, it was very possible that they were watching him.

"There is!" Steamed Bun Invasion said.

"What is it?"

"I can't go out." Steamed Bun Invasion said.

"You've been blocked?"

"No..... I've never been here, so I'm a bit lost....." Steamed Bun

Invasion replied.

"..... Search for a Line Canyon map and take a look at it. Remember to take detours and make sure no one is following you." Ye Xiu began to sweat. The place Tyrannical Ambition had brought the wild BOSS to actually was a very remote place in Line Canyon.

"Senior, you're so smart! There really is a person following me." Steamed Bun Invasion said.

"Really? And what?" Ye Xiu asked.

"I'm about to go fight."

"....." Ye Xiu was speechless. It felt like Steamed Bun had found people right after he had reminded him. He couldn't have gotten the wrong people, right?

Steamed Bun Invasion hadn't made a mistake though. In the beginning, the pursuer had carefully followed Steamed Bun, but he soon realized that Steamed Bun wasn't paying attention at all. He had been found twice, but the guy just ignored him and kept on walking. As a result, he became more and more careless. Right now, he was wondering what Steamed Bun Invasion was doing since Steamed Bun Invasion was just walking around. He hadn't killed any monsters and he had already gone in a circle three times.

"Is he lost?" The pursuer guessed. Steamed Bun Invasion turned his head again and then suddenly dashed towards him.

The pursuer panicked. He looked left and right. There were only monsters around him. Is this guy planning on fighting some monsters? Just as he was thinking this, Steamed Bun Invasion flung his arm and a Brick went flying towards his head.

The player hastily jumped to dodge it. He sent an "I've been found" to the guild and immediately began fighting with Steamed Bun Invasion.

Steamed Bun Invasion's opponent wasn't a normal player. After a few bouts, the player was killed.

"Ha ha, I killed him. This guy. I was always wondering why he was following me." Steamed Bun Invasion reported to Lord Grim.

"Phew, how long had he been following you?" Ye Xiu hastily asked.

"Maybe ten minutes?"

"Steamed Bun..... you've been exposed. A lot of players are probably coming to surround you very soon!" Ye Xiu said.

"Really? Then I guess I'm going to have to fight." Steamed Bun Invasion said.

"Be careful of your weapon's Durability." Ye Xiu reminded Steamed Bun Invasion.

"Weapon..... Huh? Where'd my claw go?"

"F*ck! Did it break? When the Durability goes to 0, your weapon will break! Check your system log." Ye Xiu replied.

"Uh oh. That's not good." Steamed Bun Invasion obviously understood the importance of a weapon. He checked his system log and sure enough, his claw broke when he was killing that player.

Ye Xiu didn't know what to say.

"A fight without a weapon. That'll be difficult!" Steamed Bun Invasion was still discussing the matters with him.

"Do you think there's hope?" Ye Xiu asked.

"Nope. Unless you save me."

"By the time I get there, you'll be dead and back in the city."

"Since things are like this already, there's no point in you coming

here. I'll just go directly to the city and we'll meet up there." Steamed Bun Invasion really was straightforward and easy-going. He went up empty-handed and pulled a large mob of monsters. The guild players quickly converged. They saw Steamed Bun Invasion in the middle of the mob yelling at them: "Have a good day!" and then died.

"F*CK!" Everyone cursed. What was this Steamed Bun doing? He had been walking around in circles, making it difficult for them to figure out what he was doing and after a lot of effort, they finally surrounded him only to watch as he killed himself.

The monsters left after killing Steamed Bun Invasion. His corpse was already gone.

Chapter 238 – Randomly Chosen

“Senior, I’m in Congee City.” Steamed Bun Invasion revived in the city and sent Ye Xiu a message.

“You’re terrible.” Ye Xiu replied.

“But I don’t have a weapon and I don’t have money.....” Steamed Bun Invasion said.

“You..... really are terrible. I’ll be there in a second!” Ye Xiu said.

“OK!”

Ye Xiu didn’t immediately return to Congee City, but went towards Line Canyon instead. His team all logged out at Line Canyon. Even though he didn’t think the other team members would be as innocent as Steamed Bun, they would probably encounter some difficulties too.

At 8:30, Su Mucheng’s Cleansing Mist came online.

“Hm? Why isn’t everyone here?” Su Mucheng asked.

“Can’t do anything about it.” Ye Xiu replied helplessly. Tang Rou definitely wouldn’t be coming and Qiao Yifan hadn’t come on yet.

“Can we still do it?” Su Mucheng asked.

“We’ll see. Come out of Line Canyon first. Be careful.” Ye Xiu said.

Su Mucheng knew what to expect. Even though there were players watching her, Su Mucheng easily shrugged them off.

Ye Xiu went over to receive her. As he approached Line Canyon, he noticed a few players standing outside of the entrance. They didn’t seem to be going in or heading out. Ye Xiu made a calculation. He then rushed forward and cleared them away.

Each of them sent a message to their respective guilds: Lord Grim is in Line Canyon.

After 20 seconds, the soldiers who had found him were killed.

“Oh! You came to receive me?” At Line Canyon, Su Mucheng’s Cleansing Mist had already reached the entrance. When she climbed up, she saw Lord Grim.

“Of course.” Ye Xiu’s Lord Grim stood there. Beside him were even a few corpses, the guards who had been waiting there. Even though they died, they didn’t immediately revive and stayed to keep watch instead. They really were responsible and diligent.

“Way to ruin the scene!” Su Mucheng wasn’t happy with the corpses.

“Let’s go!” Ye Xiu said and the two left.

The guilds dispatched their troops and began to pursue them. The participants were the ones from yesterday, but they didn’t have the same fighting spirit like before.

The players that had participated in battle though were still able to turn their anger into motivation. But the majority of the players had just run around randomly, waiting, or doing something dull and boring. After knowing that they were going to continue today, everyone had prepared their movies, comics, novels, and snacks to better waste their time.

Ye Xiu led Su Mucheng around the map to escape from the guild’s search web. Afterwards, they headed to Bulls Town.

As the first town players would go to after Beginner Village, even though it was small, it had everything. It was possible to go into the Arena through here as well.

When they arrived at Bulls Town, it was already almost nine. Ye Xiu first sent Steamed Bun Invasion some money to buy a weapon. He then searched his friends list, Seven Fields, Sleeping Moon, and

Drifting Water were on. But if they were to join, they would also join the conflict between Ye Xiu and the guilds. Ye Xiu didn't want this.

At 9 o'clock sharp, Endless Night came online and his character was also already in front of the Arena entrance. Crowd Lover and the others were already waiting there. They didn't dare have Zhang Xinjie wait for them.

They didn't dare, but Ye Xiu did.

"Start?"

"Not enough players."

"4 hours and 37 minutes wasn't enough time?" Zhang Xinjie was very unhappy.

"No choice. How about another time. Is 12 okay?"

"No." 12 was Zhang Xinjie's sleeping time.

"Then what do you say." Ye Xiu replied.

"When will you be able to gather your players?" Zhang Xinjie asked.

"12....."

"Tomorrow then. I hope you won't miss it again." Zhang Xinjie concluded. He didn't want to waste time.

"Ah, wait! I have someone." Ye Xiu hastily called. He had just received a prompt. He hadn't checked yet and the message was already there: "PKPKPKPKPK."

"The noisy guy's here again!" Su Mucheng disdained.

Lord Grim quickly entered the Arena. He opened a room and after finishing, he sent the room number to Huang Shaotian's Flowing Tree.

"Wait for me to switch accounts!" Huang Shaotian immediately said.

"Come here for now!" Ye Xiu said.

"Why?" Huang Shaotian asked.

"First help us play a round."

"F*ck f*ck f*ck!! I came to PK with you. Do you think I'm a summoned creature!" Huang Shaotian cursed.

"It'll be quick." Ye Xiu said.

"No weapon!" Huang Shaotian called.

"Look for Steamed Bun Invasion. He's currently buying a weapon. Let him buy you one." Ye Xiu replied. Huang Shaotian went to contact Steamed Bun Invasion.

In the Arena, the other team immediately entered after receiving the room number. Jiang You's team hadn't changed classes, except the Cleric had become Endless Night.

On Ye Xiu's side, his Lord Grim and Su Mucheng's Cleansing Mist were already there. The three empty spaces hadn't been filled.

"Where are your players?" Endless Night messaged. Suddenly, the third spot was taken and a character locked in: Steamed Bun Invasion. Quickly after, the fourth: Flowing Tree.

"Flowing Tree?" Jiang You was surprised.

"Who's this?" Zhang Xinjie asked.

"We didn't meet him yesterday, but he killed quite a few players in Congee Forest. He's only Level 27." Jiang You introduced him.

"Hurry up. Hurry up. Hurry up!" Flowing Tree immediately began hurrying them.

"He also talks a lot." Jiang You added.

"The Blade Master's words are already flowing." Zhang Xinjie said.

"Then who is this?" A fifth player locked in. The Striker was puzzled when he looked at it. This fifth player was a Level 31 Assassin called Zero Kills. He hadn't heard of such a player.

"Zero Kills?" Jiang You was also puzzled. He quickly sent Cold Night a message. Cold Night didn't know either.

◦
"Ready ready ready ready ready ready ready ready ready ready!"
Flowing Tree typed again.

"If you don't want to be exposed, then talk a bit less." Ye Xiu said to Flowing Tree.

"Hm?"

"That Endless Night over there is Zhang Xinjie."

"You serious?" Huang Shaotian was surprised.

At this moment, everyone clicked ready and the team competition began. They quickly entered the battlefield and the map Lava Cemetery was randomly chosen.

"You serious?" After entering the map, Huang Shaotian asked again.

"No. You keep on chatting!" Ye Xiu said.

Usually, Huang Shaotian would begin typing crazily into the public chat as soon as he entered, but this time he resisted. As for that Zero Kills, he impatiently rushed up to battle.

"Hey, this bro's so impatient. Who is he?" Huang Shaotian asked.

"No idea." Ye Xiu said.

"No idea?" Huang Shaotian didn't understand.

"We didn't have enough players, so a random person joined." Ye Xiu said.

Everyone went crazy. Ye Xiu didn't put a password in his room, so anyone could join. Previously, the three spots had been flashing like crazy because whenever a person joined, Ye Xiu would kick him. He did that to keep Steamed Bun Invasion and Huang Shaotian's spot. After they joined, he didn't care. As a result, the next random person who joined was this Assassin, Zero Kills.

As for Tyrannical Ambition, they were the ones at stake. If they won, they didn't get anything, but if they lost, they would lose a lot of precious materials. Who else would accept these conditions?

"Even though that Flowing Tree is low-leveled, the reports say he isn't weak. As for that Assassin, I have no idea. But in order to participate in this match, his strength shouldn't be looked down on." Jiang You analyzed.

"Look, that Assassin's coming." The Striker called. The Assassin, Zero Kills, had left the team and rushed forward.

"What type of strategy is this?" Zhang Xinjie wondered, when Zero Kills suddenly stopped and turned back.

"He's going back now?" Tyrannical Ambition's players were utterly confused.

Chapter 239 – First Target

Tyrannical Ambition watched as Zero Kills rushed forward and then suddenly retreated. Just as they were standing there stunned, an even more surprising event occurred. The Assassin, who was running back to Lord Grim's group, suddenly disappeared in front of their eyes.

"What happened?" The Striker asked in astonishment. He even thought his computer had broken or something.

"He's out!" Jiang You called. Zero Kills suddenly rose up from the ground, but quickly fell back down soon after, disappearing yet again. The distance was too far, so they couldn't see clearly. However, it seemed like a flame had appeared on Zero Kill's body.....

"No way, right???" Besides Zhang Xinjie, everyone yelled in surprise.

Following their yells, Zero Kills once again rose from the ground, except this time, he didn't fall down. Instead, his body glowed white. He was currently being healed by a Cleric skill.

"Could he have accidentally fallen into the lava?" The Striker started.

"And he wasn't even been able to jump out the first time?" The Blade Master also found it hard to believe.

Lava Cemetery was similar to Boneyard; coffins, gravestones, dried-up trees were the main backdrops. The difference was that Lava Cemetery had countless rivers engraved into the map. Some of these rivers were deep, while some of them were shallow and some were wide, while others were narrow. Also, instead of water, lava flowed through them. If a player jumped into one of them, they would immediately take Burn damage. Even after they jumped out, they would still take damage for five extra seconds.

"To have actually dropped into the lava, is this guy stupid?" The Sharpshooter said. They hadn't considered such a low-levelled

mistake.

"Maybe it was just a mistake." The Striker couldn't believe it.

"Even so, twice?" The Blade Master replied.

"Anything's possible." The Striker didn't want to look down on this Assassin since he felt it was necessary to have this type of attitude.

"Okay, enough. Just don't be careless!" Jiang You said.

At this moment, Zhang Xinjie finally spoke. He directly commanded them: "X Formation. Striker and Sharpshooter left, Blade Master and Elementalist right. Ten steps."

X Formation was similar to the five dots tile in Mahjong. The Striker and Blade master would be in the front on the left and right while the Sharpshooter and Elementalist would be in the back. The four quickly took formation ten steps long, while Zhang Xinjie stood in the middle.

"Forward!" Zhang Xinjie ordered. The five players maintained formation and rushed forward. Zhang Xinjie stayed in the middle and observed the other side's movements closely.

On the other side, Ye Xiu had first yelled for Zero Kills to stop. He then watched as the guy dropped into the lava and even had to try twice to jump out of it. The burn effect continued to lower Zero Kill's health, so Ye Xiu had to immediately heal him.

This guy didn't seem very good! Ye Xiu sighed. It would have been good if they had randomly gotten an expert, but his luck today clearly wasn't good.

"Bro, you're so impatient!" Huang Shaotian's Flowing Tree went up and laughed at him.

The Assassin was also scared. After seeing his health recover, he let out a sigh: "Didn't one of you say to hurry up and finish this quickly?"

"Remember his voice. Don't listen to anything he says." Ye Xiu said.

"F*ck!" Huang Shaotian wasn't happy.

"Who said that?" Zero Kills was still asking.

"The one next to you." Ye Xiu said.

Zero Kills looked at Flowing Tree and then said, "Level 27? Stupid noob. If you don't know what you're talking about, then don't say it, okay?"

"F*ck me. This f*cking noob actually dares call me a noob?"

"Okay, calm down! Everyone get ready. The enemies are coming." Ye Xiu said. The two immediately quieted down and focused. The other side had begun to move. They had dispersed and were now heading towards them.

"X Formation, huh. What do we do?" Huang Shaotian asked.

"Charge straight down the middle!" Ye Xiu said.

"Good. Simple and direct." Huang Shaotian praised.

"How could it be simple." Ye Xiu laughed, "Follow me!"

Steamed Bun Invasion immediately jumped forward and followed behind Lord Grim.

"Be careful. Don't fall into the lava." Ye Xiu reminded again. The team's skill levels weren't matched, so he had to warn them of every little thing.

The two sides both headed towards the middle of the map. Who knew how many channels they had jumped over? Just from this, the difference between each player's mechanics could be seen. The other players easily jumped over them, while Zero Kills, on the other hand, had to jump extremely carefully. He was clearly finding it difficult and if things went on like this, he'd drop out from their

group early, where as Tyrannical Ambition went forward neatly and smoothly.

“Slow down. Slow down.” Ye Xiu could only call out. The team slowed down to match with Zero Kill’s speed.

So slow..... Jiang You and the others clearly saw that they were going faster than the other side. It seemed as if the other side weren’t as good as they were on this map. Their morale was immediately boosted and they jumped over the rivers of lava joyfully.

“Pay attention to the Launcher!” Zhang Xinjie warned when they got into the Launcher’s range. Cleansing Mist hadn’t yet acted, but Tyrannical Ambition were already on guard.

Lord Grim’s team was all over the place, but as they approached, they began converging closer to the center. Zhang Xinjie immediately saw through it and shouted: “Front two back three!”

Jiang You and the other experts understood this command. The Blade Master and Striker slowed down and moved towards each other. The Sharpshooter and Elementalist caught up and stood beside Endless Night.

“They changed formations.” Huang Shaotian called.

“I can see.” Ye Xiu said, “Launcher, get ready.”

Su Mucheng’s Cleansing Mist lifted her gun as the two sides grew closer and closer. Now, there was only one final river of lava left between them. No one said anything. Aside from the sounds of the flowing lava, only footsteps could be heard.

Ye Xiu and Zhang Xinjie watched each other’s movements. Lord Grim’s party were now in the Sharpshooter and the Elementalist’s range.

Neither side attacked yet since they were both waiting for the most optimal time. Whoever seized the opportunity first would take the

advantage.

“Fire!”

“Dodge!”

Both sides shouted. One side quietly sent their party the message, while the other side shouted it. The two orders were less than a second apart.

Cleansing Mist’s cannon immediately fired three Anti-Tank Missiles.

Tyrannical Ambition’s players had already prepared themselves. When the cannon fired, Zhang Xinjie immediately shouted the command and the team separated.

The Anti-Tank Missiles went through the enemy team’s formation and none of them took damage. Lord Grim, Flowing Tree, Steamed Bun Invasion, and Zero Kills quickly rushed forward and about to jump over the river of lava. During this moment, Cleansing Mist fired a Laser Rifle, attacking the two players on the right side. Tyrannical Ambition’s team had temporarily been split in two so Ye Xiu’s team took the opportunity to quickly attack Zhang Xinjie’s Cleric.

Zhang Xinjie chuckled at this.

This Lord Grim’s skill level wasn’t bad and he had seized the most optimal timing to attack. However, it wasn’t that he wasn’t able to grasp that timing. It was that he had intentionally given the opportunity to Lord Grim. The timing he had needed was now.

“Forward!”

Another message flashed in the team’s party chat. The Blade Master was already prepared for this. He used a Sword Draw and sliced his sword through the air towards the river of lava Lord Grim was currently jumping over.

Also at this moment, the Elementalist cast a Raging Flames. The

Striker followed behind the Blade Master and used an Eagle Stamp towards Lord Grim.

Their two three formation wasn't a normal spread. The Striker and Blade Master had dodged to the left, protecting the Cleric and the Sharpshooter and the Elementalist had dodged to the right. This type of formation allowed them to counter attack effectively.

Ye Xiu's first target was Zhang Xinjie's Endless Night.

Zhang Xinjie's first target was Lord Grim too.

Chapter 240 – All-Star Tactic

In mid-air, Ye Xiu saw the sword aura along with fire rising up from the Raging Flames. Lord Grim suddenly turned and flung open his Thousand Chance Umbrella.

Aerial Fire!

Just as he was about to be hit, he used an Aerial Fire to move in the air. His original targets switched from the left wing to the right wing.

The left wing had the Striker and Blade Master, protecting the Cleric Endless Night.

The right wing had Jiang You's Crowd Lover and the Sharpshooter.

Jiang You's Raging Flames had almost connected with Lord Grim, while the Sharpshooter was in a standoff with Cleansing Mist, when Lord Grim suddenly turned and headed towards them. They knew of Lord Grim's strength and immediately panicked a bit, retreating.

On the left wing, the Striker had stepped down with an Eagle Stamp, but the target had suddenly flown away. All he could do was watch as his character landed on the opposite bank. Unfortunately, who was standing on the opposite bank? Flowing Tree! Huang Shaotian was one of the best players in the pro-scene at seizing opportunities.

The Level 27 Blade Master short hopped and raised his sword. A sword aura flitted by, brushing by the Striker's body. The Striker hadn't been slashed flying away, but his pathing had been changed. When he landed, he stepped onto the edge of the bank. The Striker wanted to use a Wall Jump, but how could Huang Shaotian let of this opportunity go?

A sword light fell and smacked the Striker's head.

The Striker didn't have any moves left and fell into the river of lava. The lava enveloped his body and his health immediately began

burning away. The Striker grumbled about his hardships and hastily tried to run back to land.

Seeing that the Striker had jumped into the river, Zhang Xinjie had to save him. He raised his cross and began chanting. As for the Blade Master, his only long-range skill, Sword Draw, was on cooldown, so he could only stand and watch from the side.

Steamed Bun Invasion didn't stay idle. He jumped over and wanted to throw a Brick at Endless Night, when Flowing Tree moved in front to block him: "No use, he's too far."

"It should be enough, no?" Steamed Bun Invasion had some sense.

"Just a bit off. He's intentionally baiting you." Huang Shaotian said.

"How evil!" Steamed Bun Invasion immediately believed him. As a result, he threw the Brick towards the Striker instead.

The Striker hastily dodged it. Steamed Bun Invasion shouted angrily: "How dare you dodge!" and sent a Sand Toss at him.

The Striker was bewildered. Why shouldn't he dodge? Dodging around left and right, the Striker was finally able to return to the bank. He immediately jumped, but then noticed a dazzling shot out of the corner of his eye. Cleansing Mist had sent him a shot.

"F*ck!" The Striker was hit tumbling by the shot and fell back into the river of lava.

"Jump!" Zhang Xinjie's voice suddenly resounded.

The Striker heard the command and without even checking the situation, jumped up. Endless Night's Sacred Fire showered down and began burning on the banks of the river.

The timing was perfect. Huang Shaotian had no choice but to retreat to escape from the white flames. And at this moment, the Blade Master's Sword Draw was off cooldown. He timed it well with the

Sacred Fire and used it to try and push the enemies back another step.

There's a small hole, but there shouldn't be enough time..... Just as Zhang Xinjie was thinking this, he saw a sword light flash by, a Sword Draw.

The formation he had used should have been able to completely rescue the Striker, in theory. But it required three players to coordinate. If a single player was just slightly too slow, then it wouldn't be guaranteed. But who could take advantage of such a small opening?

Zhang Xinjie had originally thought like this, but now he knew his thinking was wrong.

Flowing Tree's Sword Draw had been thrown out slightly late, but his target was also slightly closer. Between his and the Blade Master's Sword Draw, which one would reach first?

If the Blade Master was faster, then his Sword Draw would be interrupted. He had to use it while dodging the Sacred Fire though. Would he be faster?

In reality, he had succeeded.

His Sword Light connected and the Striker was once again hit back into the river of lava.

The Blade Master's Sword Draw had arrived just a step too late. After hitting the Striker, Flowing Tree quickly put his sword back and Guarded against the Blade Master's attack.

"This person!" Zhang Xinjie's face changed. Just from seeing this small detail, he could see that this was god-level microing. This Flowing Tree... who was he?

Even though the Blade Master's Sword Draw hadn't connected and the Striker wasn't rescued, the Blade Master still continued forward

with the plans Zhang Xinjie had made earlier. The Blade Master leaped up, his sword flashed, and a Falling Light Blade with him flew directly towards the opposite bank. The Sacred Fire there was an absolute protection. And at this moment, he suddenly heard Zhang Xinjie yell: "Not yet!"

"Ah?" The Blade Master had already flown over to the opposite bank. The Falling Light Blade crashed down and he saw Flowing Tree jump back to dodge the shockwave from his attack. Closely following, Flowing Tree's feet also suddenly shot out a shockwave.

"A... Falling Light Blade as well? To use it like that....." The Blade Master was astonished, but couldn't change the reality of his character being knocked down by the shockwave. He immediately tried to use a Quick Recover, but seeing where he would land, he immediately began crying. Once he fell into the river, what was the point in Quick Recovering?

The Blade Master helplessly watched as he partnered with the Striker. The two burned in the river as they tried their best to move left and right to escape, but their shameless opponents were standing by the bank. As soon as they saw them jump, they would immediately swat them down. And just like this, these two players would be burned to death in the river.

The two glowed red and also white. Endless Night had been healing them non-stop. But they couldn't last forever.

Zhang Xinjie was already seeing that things weren't looking good. He was currently too busy to handle the Sharpshooter and the Elementalist. And those two's situation looked even worse.

Crowd Lover was now in the lava as well, joining the crowd. That Sharpshooter was grabbed by Lord Grim and then directly thrown over.

At this moment, four of Tyrannical Ambition's five-man team were struggling in the river, unable to get out.

Tactics? Zhang Xinjie had been watching the opponent's pathing, movements, and intents the entire time.

But, now that he thought about it, was the other side even using tactics? It didn't look like it. From the start, the other side had just rushed up and then..... things were like this now.

Lord Grim and Flowing Tree were clearly far more skilled than Jiang You's group. That Launcher couldn't be looked down on either. Her control and coordination were extremely outstanding and repeatedly shot the struggling team back down into the river.

As for that Zero Kills, what had he done? Nothing. Absolutely nothing. Steamed Bun Invasion had even thrown a few Bricks and some Sand Tosses, but that Zero Kills had done absolutely nothing. Oh, you guys are going that way, okay, I'll go that way too. He was just cheering them on.

If this had to be called a tactic, then it would be called a Star Tactic. It didn't matter what strategy or tactic you used, those two ridiculous guys were enough to crush you.....

A sudden, terrifying thought popped up in Zhang Xinjie's head. The thought made a lot of sense, but he didn't want to believe it.

Chapter 241 – The Joke’s Gone Too Far

Zhang Xinjie understood exactly how skilled Jiang You and the others were. As the most skilled players of Tyrannical Ambition, they might not be good enough to be pros, but they weren’t so bad that they could be bullied by just anyone.

But right now, the four were struggling in the river of lava. They were pretty much being toyed with by their opponents. They were trying their hardest too. Who knew how many times they’d already tried jumping up. The four tried gathering together, separating, diversion tactics, hiding and then popping out, etc. They tried everything, but nothing worked. Their opponents’ defenses were impenetrable. Their opponents wanted to wait for them to burn themselves to death in this river of lava.

Their health slowly burned away. And as for Zhang Xinjie, after leading them through several failed attempts, all he could do was run around. Seeing this, the four players understood that even Zhang Xinjie was at wit’s end.

Seeing that Zhang Xinjie was still healing them, even though the four players were already exhausted, all they could do was continue trying to escape.

“Run! Run far far away!!” Jiang You shouted.

One on each side, the Sharpshooter and Blade Master ran along the banks as far as they could. This was already their final gamble. By splitting far apart, they would leave the Cleric’s healing range and then there would be no way of coordinating with each other whatsoever. Without the healing from the Cleric, they would eventually be burned to death.

However besides this, what other method was left?

Zhang Xinjie bitterly laughed. He originally wanted to say something, but he stopped himself.

Jiang You's method truly was stupid. Their opponents had experts and were superior to them in 1v1 scenarios. What Jiang You was doing was playing to their opponent's strengths and their weaknesses. But since the situation was already like this and Jiang You and the others were still trying hard, it wouldn't be a good idea to stop them.

And thus, Zhang Xinjie didn't say anything. He continued to heal the members that were in range. Facing the unspecialized Lord Grim, who could be both close-range and long-range, he was finally able to witness the ever-changing Thousand Chance Umbrella. The two players were gradually getting farther and farther away and their opponents also had two players follow them, Cleansing Mist and Flowing Tree.

Everything was as Zhang Xinjie expected. This type of tactic hadn't brought anything good to the table. The Blade Master and Sharpshooter were still being suppressed by Cleansing Mist and Flowing Tree just like before.

Zhang Xinjie sighed. He already knew the battle was already over. Cleansing Mist's bullets fired and the Sharpshooter died, the Blade Master closely following after.

Crowd Lover and the Striker were under Endless Night's healing, but they wouldn't be able to stay alive forever.

"We've lost." Zhang Xinjie typed the message into the public chat.

"Ha ha, I agree." Ye Xiu replied.

"Who are you?" Zhang Xinjie asked.

"Just as who you think I am, an expert." Ye Xiu said.

Zhang Xinjie was silent.

Ye Qiu, Huang Shaotian, Su Mucheng. These three names had flashed by in his head long ago, but he was a cautious person. If he

wasn't 100% certain, he wouldn't be able to easily come to a conclusion.

If they really were these three, then Zhang Xinjie had to admit that he had played the joke too far this time. Trying to beat those three with just Jiang You and the others was impossible.

He had originally believed that the coordination and synergy between Jiang You and his team were their advantages.

But, in the Glory pro-scene, in the seven completed seasons, Ye Qiu and Su Mucheng had won Best Partners four times. The three times that they hadn't won the award was because Su Mucheng had yet to entered the pro-scene.

Facing the two players with the greatest synergy in the entire pro-scene, how could Jiang You and his team's synergy be an advantage? Hilarious.

If it really was like this, then Zhang Xinjie would feel very embarrassed, but he wouldn't be able to take back his assumption.

He had intuitively felt that they were Ye Qiu and Su Mucheng, but he had no definitive proof. As for that Flowing Tree, his playing completely exposed his god-level skill. But once he got on stage, he quieted down. Before, the reports said that he was very talkative, so why was he quiet now?

Were they different people?

Talking a lot wasn't his habit, but something he did on and off?

Or maybe he really was Huang Shaotian, but he intentionally hid his specialty?

Maybe he doesn't want to be exposed? He's afraid of being seen through? By me? Speaking of this, do they know who I am?

When Zhang Xinjie thought, he didn't ignore any possibility. He

thought, while quietly watching Lord Grim and the others. Crowd lover and the Striker had already jumped out but they were still burning. The two were silent; their current moods were obvious.

"If there's nothing you guys want to talk about, then let's leave?" Ye Xiu said.

Is that Ye Qiu's voice? Zhang Xinjie tried hard to recall. Voice chat wasn't allowed in pro-matches, so he wasn't very familiar with Ye Qiu's voice.

"Lord Grim....." Jiang You grinded his teeth. He really wanted to say some bad words.

"Are we going to meet up again at Line Canyon?" Ye Xiu laughed.

Jiang You really wanted to jump over the river and teach Lord Grim a lesson but he didn't move because he clearly knew that he would lose if he talked.

"You just wait!" Jiang You threatened.

"Ha ha, I'll wait. You can come bet with me anytime you'd like. I welcome you to try again." Ye Xiu said.

"Let's leave!" Zhang Xinjie left and the system announced that Lord Grim's side was the winner.

"Ha ha ha ha, Zhang Xinjie is nothing! I can't help but say that he was too naive. To think he'd be able to block me! Did you see my beautiful swordplay?" Huang Shaotian couldn't help but begin chattering once he saw that the other side had left.

"Yeah, not bad. " Ye Xiu said.

"Not bad? F*ck, let me tell you. At that time, the number of players who could do what I did can't be more than ten." Huang Shaotian said.

"I should be one of those ten, no?" Ye Xiu asked.

"Of course."

"Then I don't understand why you're trying to brag."

"Let's see who'll win! I'll go and switch accounts!" Huang Shaotian called.

"Your beautiful swordplay definitely aroused Zhang Xinjie's suspicions. But with his personality, he won't come to a conclusion without solid evidence. If you log out of Flowing Tree and go onto Troubling Rain, are you trying to provide him proof?" Ye Xiu asked.

Huang Shaotian stared blankly.

The Assassin Zero Kills also stared blankly. Seeing the large list of items they had won from the info list made him thoroughly stunned. He hadn't noticed that this had been a match with bets.

"Let's all leave too!" Ye Xiu said.

"Ah..... that....." Zero Kills muttered. He wanted to ask what all those items were about and whether it was split between members.

"Thanks, brother! I'll gift you this!" Ye Xiu prompted a trade with Zero Kills.

Zero Kills accepted and looked. The other side had unexpectedly put up a Level 30 Purple Twin-Tailed Swords.

Zero Kills happily accepted it. He hadn't done anything in the match and won a Purple weapon. Was such good luck even possible? Zero Kills hadn't yet fully thought it through yet, when the others left.

Chapter 242 – My Mistake

Tyrannical Ambition's work studio was extremely quiet. Even though there were only three players participating inside, the others had all been watching.

As the guild leader, Jiang You felt somewhat lost after losing. The battle from the start to finish had simply gone too far from what he had expected. With Zhang Xinjie's help, he thought that the conflict between Tyrannical Ambition and Lord Grim in the tenth server would finally end.

In the end, not only did the conflict not end, but the conflict escalated. After exiting the field, Jiang You had to resist smashing the table. After all, Zhang Xinjie had participated in this fight. Becoming furious wouldn't look good for Zhang Xinjie.

Being thrown into the river of lava and burning to death was a type of noob-stomping strategy. We had a higher chance of winning?? Jiang You silently cursed a few words. He hadn't seen any of the advantages that Zhang Xinjie had talked about for them. If Zhang Xinjie wasn't Zhang Xinjie, he would have started shouting angrily long ago.

"My mistake." Someone suddenly said in the studio. Everyone's gazes shifted to the speaker, Zhang Xinjie.

"I vastly underestimated the other side's strength. Whether it was Lord Grim, Flowing Tree, or Cleansing Mist, all of their individual skills are very high." Zhang Xinjie said, "In that match, just the three of them were enough; the other two weren't important."

"How high exactly?" Jiang You couldn't help but ask.

"Maybe we should try to further understand their skill." Zhang Xinjie said.

"Further understand?"

"Bet with them again."

"Again?" Jiang You jumped up in fright.

"He said that we could bet with him anytime, no?" Zhang Xinjie said.

"He did say that, but we....."

"I'll bring people over." Zhang Xinjie said.

Everyone in the work studio was shocked. Zhang Xinjie was going to bring the pro-players from the team over? Was Lord Grim really so strong that the pro-team needed to come out?

Jiang You immediately lit up with excitement.

This time, they would most certainly win! He immediately thought. If Lord Grim and the others were so strong that even Tyranny wasn't able to bring them down, then what were they doing in the tenth server? They could just enter directly as a pro-team and slaughter their way to become Champions.

"When?" Jiang You excitedly asked.

"In two days." Zhang Xinjie said.

"Okay!" Jiang You immediately replied and went to contact Lord Grim.

"He agreed." He quickly received a reply.

"Good, I'll be going off then." Zhang Xinjie nodded his head and then left.

The match had ended quickly. It hadn't even been 10 when Zhang Xinjie returned to the team and saw that the lights were still on in the practice room.

Zhang Xinjie walked over and saw Han Wenqing sitting in front of a computer, conducting a conventional practice with his Desert Dust.

Han Wenqing had his headphones on and was completely focused. The only sounds that could be heard in the practice room were the sounds of his keyboard tapping and mouse clicking. Zhang Xinjie quietly walked over behind him, but Han Wenqing didn't notice.

Their practice was only $\frac{2}{3}$ of the way done.

Desert Dust was Swift Running on the platform. He Z-Shook to avoid incoming arrows and then jumped over a deep trench and then rolled, dodged, and punched four floating balls. There was no longer a road in front of the platform; there were only a floating, moving rocks of different sizes.

Desert Dust didn't hesitate and directly jumped and landed on top of a floating rock.

Without stopping, he continued jumping.

Onto the second, third, fourth..... Desert Dust continued to rush forward, quickly jumping forward, enough to make others gasp in amazement.

But Zhang Xinjie knew that things weren't going that well. Desert Dust's jumping rhythm had already gone awry. The problem might not have been from the jumping, but from the previous $\frac{2}{3}$ of the practice. The slight mistimings from then might have finally taken its form here.

"Not enough time....." Zhang Xinjie silently said to himself.

Desert Dust landed on another rock, but this time, he had to stop jumping because there were no more rocks for him to jump onto. He had to stand on the rock and wait for a bit.

But Han Wenqing continued to move forward following his style: aggressive and fearless. However, the rock he was jumping towards was off and his character brushed right past it.

Han Wenqing angrily tapped his keyboard. He should have already

known the outcome.

Desert Dust fell and the screen turned black. The practice hadn't been completed yet, but a progress bar and time record appeared as well as the reflection of Zhang Xinjie, who was behind him.

Han Wenqing turned his head, but Zhang Xinjie didn't say anything. This wasn't his first time seeing this.

Han Wenqing, the King of Fighting, Desert Dust. He had lost three times, but never gave up. Finally, in the fourth season of Glory, he defeated the previously undefeated Ye Qiu and Team Excellent Era. He had personally buried the reign of Excellent Era and became a legendary top-tier God. However, from the start of his career till now, his reaction speed and hand speed had already declined greatly.

The previous drill had all kinds of obstructions that required the user to attack, move, dodge, roll, jump, etc. to overcome. It was a drill that tested everything.

It wasn't that Han Wenqing wasn't able to complete the drill, but rather it was just that he was no longer able to reach his previous record.

Han Wenqing was still fighting against aging. He knew he wasn't able to jump onto that rock anymore, but he still went ahead and did it. Because of this, Zhang Xinjie couldn't say anything to comfort him. Even more so, Han Wenqing didn't need any comforting words.

Han Wenqing didn't need to do any explaining to Zhang Xinjie because he only turned around.

"How'd it go?" Han Wenqing asked. He knew what Zhang Xinjie had gone to do in the afternoon.

"We lost." Zhang Xinjie said.

"Lost?" Han Wenqing's mood slid down. He might not be in the best condition of his career, but his stern eyes remained the same.

"The opponents' strength far exceeded my expectations."

"How strong?"

"Pro-level." Zhang Xinjie said.

"What a joke. Pro-level players going to that server to play?"

"I went too."

"Let me see the recording." Han Wenqing said.

Zhang Xinjie contacted Jiang You and had him send the recording. The recording began to play. There was nothing to look at on Tyrannical Ambition's side, so Han Wenqing put the camera directly onto their opponents and then saw Zero Kills fall into the river of lava.

"What is this? How'd you guys lose to this type of opponent?" Han Wenqing was clearly angry.

"That person can be ignored." Zhang Xinjie said.

Han Wenqing continued to watch.

The fight in the middle of the river of lava unfolded. The movements and tactics of the two sides were all common knowledge for the experienced Han Wenqing.

He watched up until Lord Grim used Aerial Fire in midair to dodge the combined assault Zhang Xinjie had put in order.

"Unspecialized? His speed is quite good." Han Wenqing said. Zhang Xinjie knew that Han Wenqing was talking about Lord Grim's reaction speed and hand speed.

Han Wenqing rarely praised anyone so his "quite good" remark was a very high appraisal.

And then Flowing Tree's sword slash. Han Wenqing even paused the

video there and replayed it three times.

Zhang Xinjie didn't say anything. The most astonishing part of the battle occurred right here.

"This type of movement....." Even Han Wenqing had no words.

However, this was just a video recording. Even though this person was able to do this, how many times could he do it successfully? Was it real skill, or was it luck? The answer couldn't be found just from this. This movement truly was God-level, but to immediately view this player as a God-level player would be too careless. Zhang Xinjie understood this and Han Wenqing obviously did too, which was why he watched it three times before continuing.

And then the four players were repeatedly thrown into the river of lava.

The more Han Wenqing watched, the angrier he became. He closed the video. There was nothing else to see. The outcome was obvious. Forcing the four players to stay in the river of lava, there was nothing amazing that was needed to do that.

"Flowing Tree didn't say anything during the fight, but before it, he was very talkative."

"What are you trying to say?" Han Wenqing said.

Zhang Xinjie didn't definitively conclude anything. He just added: "Lord Grim's weapon is completely suitable to unspecialized characters. It's a weapon that allows the class to be viable. Cleansing Mist might not have done anything eye-catching, but you can see her extremely high-level knowledge of tactics and her ability to coordinate with the team, especially with Lord Grim.

"Even with all this, you guys lost a bit too badly, no?"

"It was my mistake." Zhang Xinjie replied.

Chapter 243 – Rescuing Steamed Bun

Han Wenqing opened up the recording he had just closed. This time, the camera was focused on Lord Grim. He fast forwarded several places and only stopped to carefully look when Lord Grim switched weapon forms.

The camera could be moved freely and zoomed in. The different forms of Lord Grim's Thousand Chance Umbrella were obvious at a glance.

"Unprecedented." Han Wenqing said. He had seen all kinds of weird equipment and play styles, but he had never even heard of a weapon like the Thousand Chance Umbrella.

"This type of weapon shouldn't have appeared in the new server. Jiang You discussed this with me. He had suspected that someone from a Club was testing this Silver weapon, but after seeing Lord Grim's attitude in-game, it doesn't appear to be so." Zhang Xinjie said.

"Then what do you think?" Han Wenqing asked.

"I think we need to take another step in order to gather more information." Zhang Xinjie said.

"You've already come to a conclusion right?" Han Wenqing said.

Zhang Xinjie didn't say anything.

"This weapon was clearly made for an unspecialized to use. However, possessing this type of weapon only resolves half of the problems that an unspecialized has. Besides having a strong character, the person controlling it must be skilled as well." Han Wenqing said, "At present, who do you think is the most suitable for playing an unspecialized?"

"Uh....."

"Without a doubt, Yu Wenzhou. He's good overall and even though his hand speed isn't that good, he should be more than good enough to support his team with this class." Han Wenqing said.

"Ah?" Zhang Xinjie was somewhat startled, but after thinking about it some more, he felt like it made sense. Flowing Tree was truly too similar to Huang Shaotian so it wouldn't be surprising if he was with Yu Wenzhou. Testing the Silver weapon could be one of Club Blue Rain's goals, but....."

"But from the guild leader's reports, Lord Grim is on every day for a very long time, and it doesn't seem like anyone is substituting in for him. Whether it was Yu Wenzhou or anyone in the Alliance, no one had that kind of time on their hands. In reality.....there's one other person....." Zhang Xinjie was unable to resist giving his uncertain conclusion.

"Are you saying.. Ye Qiu?" Han Wenqing suddenly laughed coldly when he said this name, "He's already been kicked out of the Alliance. Why would he appear again?"

Ye Qiu's retirement made many fans surprised and sad, but Han Wenqing felt disdainful instead.

"Coward." This was the comment that Han Wenqing gave when news of Ye Qiu's retirement came. Zhang Xinjie felt that, underneath the disdain, Han Wenqing was probably also hiding a bit of unwillingness and loneliness. Even though right now there were a few competitors who wouldn't lose to Ye Qiu right now, Ye Qiu was special. The number of times the two had fought was also a record in the Glory Alliance.

"What plan did you come up with?" Han Wenqing continued to stay on task.

"I set up another appointment for a match. I was thinking about bringing a few team members to come over." Zhang Xinjie said.

"Oh? What accounts do you have on hand?" Han Wenqing asked.

"There's a Striker."

"I can go and take a look." Han Wenqing said. His gaze continued to stay on Lord Grim in the recording. Even though the most brilliant play had been enacted by Flowing Tree, Han Wenqing and Zhang Xinjie's main focus was still on Lord Grim's unspecialized.

In game.

They had unexpectedly lost the match, so Cold Night had to prepare the materials. The materials they had bitterly gathered up were taken away by Lord Grim. He felt even worse than Jiang You did.

However, he was quickly told that Zhang Xinjie was preparing to bring the pro team over, which brought his confidence back up. However, he still had to gather the materials for the new bets. Cold Night sent players over to the market, while telling those running dungeons to gather up the materials. As a result, he didn't have time to waste on searching and pursuing Lord Grim.

Ye Xiu and Su Mucheng were residing in a small town. Steamed Bun Invasion, on the other hand, was in Congee City and was being watched by who knows how many people. As soon as Steamed Bun Invasion left the city, there were many people there who were waiting to welcome him.

"Come out a bit more. A bit more!" Some were silently thinking in their heads. Right now, Steamed Bun Invasion was too close to the safe area. He just had to take a few steps and he'd be safe.

In the end, Steamed Bun Invasion only walked a bit forward and marched left and right two steps. He laughed out loud: "Ha ha ha ha, you noobs. Did you really think I'd fall for your trap?" After saying this, he walked back into the city.

Everyone there spat blood in fury, but what could they do? If there were too few people, they wouldn't be able to stop him; too many

people and it'd be like now. Even a blind person could tell something wasn't right.

"Senior, what do I do? I can't go out." Steamed Bun Invasion appeared arrogant, but he had secretly gone and asked Ye Xiu for help. He had only been able to notice something was off because of Ye Xiu's warnings.

"We're coming to get you. When things become messy, squeeze your way out of there." Ye Xiu directed.

"Gotcha!" Steamed Bun Invasion set up a vendor booth inside of the city. He ran dungeons every day and Blue equipment often dropped. The way their parties worked was that if no one needed the item, then whoever wanted it could have it. Because of this, Steamed Bun Invasion picked up quite a few items. Right now, he was selling them under the name "The Greatest Items in the Universe."

The players outside could only grind their teeth and wait. This guy was just standing there loftily, mocking them. He was even chatting happily with the nearby players.

Ye Xiu and Su Mucheng left the small town and arrived outside of the city. Without saying a word, they began their rescue operation.

Ye Xiu's unspecialized and Su Mucheng's Cleansing Mist jumped out into the open and each fired Anti-Tank Missiles towards the players who were waiting outside of the city.

"Lord Grim!!" Everyone immediately began counter-attacking amidst the smoke, but the two didn't move closer and stayed on the outside, firing from afar.

PKing outside of the city walls was a very common occurrence. Many battles could take place at once. In the Arena, winning or losing would only account for points and statistics. Apart from this, there weren't any rewards or losses, which was why revenge matches usually weren't decided within the Arena, but rather outside of the

city walls. Whoever died could come out and fight once again.

At this moment, there were two players dueling, but compared to Ye Xiu and Su Mucheng's battle, their match was nothing. Over there were two players sneak attacking a group of a hundred. Even more so, it was done by the famous Lord Grim, which immediately caught their attention. The two decided to stop fighting and first, watch the commotion before continuing.

This type of commotion was the opportunity Ye Xiu was giving to Steamed Bun Invasion.

Many players in the city had gotten the news and came to watch. Steamed Bun Invasion received Ye Xiu's message and followed the plan. He had even incited the two vendors next to him and ran out of the city together with them.

The players, who were watching Steamed Bun Invasion, saw him and two others suddenly mix into the crowd. After that, which one was Steamed Bun Invasion? They didn't know. They just didn't know!

The players who were watching pursued, looking madly into it. In Glory, there wasn't a mark that you could put on a player's ID and players couldn't do a bird's-eye view. In this type of crowd, there were way too many players and the IDs were all in a jumbled mess. There was no way to tell who was who. At this moment, they were all cursing at Glory's setup.

Steamed Bun Invasion hid in the crowd and moved towards the outside while looking around, but the crowd also made it difficult for Steamed Bun Invasion to figure out where he was going.

Finally, Steamed Bun Invasion saw the guild players fighting with Lord Grim and Cleansing Mist in the distance. The two were fighting back to back, shooting around. The guild players were rushing from every direction to surround them and were currently contracting.

"Senior, you've been surrounded!" Steamed Bun Invasion was about

to come help.

“Oh? You got out? Okay, head towards an empty place. We’ll be following closely behind.” Ye Xiu replied.

Chapter 244 – Destroying Their Confidence

The guild members thought that they had Lord Grim and Cleansing Mist under control as their encirclement was going smoothly, but at this moment, Ye Xiu received Steamed Bun Invasion's report of his successful exit out of the city.

"Let's go." Ye Xiu said.

"Okay." Su Mucheng replied. Her Cleansing Mist flipped her hands and used an Aerial Fire, flying backwards along the flat ground. Ye Xiu's Lord Grim used a Shadow Clone Technique. His real body was in front, waiting for her to arrive.

The guild members attacked from two sides and were currently forming a pocket. Sword auras flashed, bullets flew, and magic danced in the air in an attempt to block them.

"Ha ha, if you hadn't gone and grouped up, then it'd have been better." Ye Xiu said. The incoming missiles flew past the two of them. The occasional hits didn't affect their movements too much.

As a result..... the missiles flew from the left side to the right side and from the right side to the left side.

"Bang!!" Su Mucheng dubbed the sounds for them.

In the end..... the scene that they had been waiting for never arrived. The guild members were unorganized, spreading out like scattered sand last night and all of them learned about the importance of being a group now. Even though they wouldn't obey each other's orders, they were at least working together. After partying up, allies wouldn't take damage, so even if magic and explosions enveloped both sides, none of them would take damage.

"Lame....." Su Mucheng mumbled. She turned her cannon and fired towards the players who attempted to block her.

Because they were trying to block two of them, the three players who had come forward to face them, ducked to avoid the attack. However, Lord Grim rushed forward and blasted them away with a Falling Flower Palm.

The players on the left and right had been planning on doing a pincer attack, but one of them was grabbed and flung back with a Back Throw. The grabbed player was thrown down onto the ground, and by the time they returned to their positions, Lord Grim was already gone.

There was a flash and Cleansing Mist chased after him with an Aerial Fire. Their Aerial Fires connected, and the two flew back some distance.

To chase or not to chase? The guild members immediately began thinking.

Should they silently return back to the city in shame, or should they clench their teeth and chase them non-stop?

The orders quickly came.

The final decision was to dispatch a few players to watch where they were going. Thus, a few players jumped out from the main army and chased after Lord Grim and Cleansing Mist.

They wouldn't chase too closely. They weren't planning on fighting because they knew that fighting them would only result in their deaths.

Find out where they were. That was the order their guilds had given them.

They often knew where they were, but what was the point? The two showed up on their own. They came and then left, but their orders were still to pinpoint their locations.

The players there didn't know how to describe their current feelings.

Doing something over and over again was scary. Doing something that they didn't know if there would be any gain was even scarier. The guild members wished that it would end soon, but in reality, their wishes didn't come true.

The players, who went to "understand their whereabouts", followed Lord Grim and Cleansing Mist to a small village outside of Congee City. Here, they saw the two meet up with Steamed Bun Invasion. They immediately reported the news and the guilds would revise their strategy according to the news, but before they were able to come up with a plan, Lord Grim's group took the initiative.

In the small village, the players were killed by an evil trick while searching for Lord Grim. Ye Xiu's group had hidden themselves and then ambushed them when they got into their range.

Lord Grim's whereabouts were once again unknown.

Reports of their whereabouts had been sent many times, but there was no progress among the guilds. This truly did make them unhappy and exhausted.

Reports from Line Canyon said that Lord Grim's group had appeared. The guards at the entrances had been killed.

"They're going to Line Canyon now? It's not 12 yet. Are they going to train there for a bit first? Or are they preparing to receive the two members who aren't on yet?" someone said.

As a result, they began a great search in Line Canyon.

Another message came; a player in Fire Forest had been killed.

The guild players were about to go crazy.....

Currently, their elites were Level 33, so of course they would begin looking out for the wild BOSS Fire Witch Cashew. Besides running the dungeons, a portion of the elites would come here to level and also look to see if the wild BOSS had spawned.

They really had found a BOSS. Unfortunately, it wasn't the Fire Witch BOSS, but the Lord Grim BOSS.

The Lord Grim BOSS was very mighty. He could frontal assault, sneak attack, and flank. His aggro range was also extremely large and could wander around anywhere. He would automatically find players and then start attacking them.

Finding wild BOSSes were activities guilds did on their own. They wouldn't work together and wouldn't share the rewards. Only when their own guild members split up and looked, would they have the greatest probability of finding a BOSS!

After the various small groups in Fire Forest received the news, they immediately contacted each other and began to party up.

This made it easier for Lord Grim.

After only a short while, new reports came in. It was no longer two or three players dying; an entire party had been killed.

At that time, the team had been heading towards a place in the forest to converge. Unfortunately, they coincidentally bumped into Lord Grim and were immediately sent to converge at the city.

Fire Forest had already turned into a terror forest filled with death and misery. In this type of place, fleeing is the best option.

The elites began to evacuate from the forest. They were the future of their guilds and were delicate flowers that their guilds had worked hard to cultivate. They couldn't let themselves be ravaged by Lord Grim. The big guilds dispatched their troops in preparation for storming Fire Forest.

In all of their gaming experiences, they had never encountered an opponent like Lord Grim.

As guilds, they would often say "If we see you, you're dead." to threaten others.

But for their current opponents, they were the ones dying.

Headaches. Besides headaches, there were only more headaches.

From yesterday until now, they had killed Soft Mist twice and Steamed Bun Invasion once, which comforted them a little, but compared to the sacrifices of their elites, their achievements were unable to close their injuries.

If these casualties hadn't happened, then they wouldn't have been so bitter. They might even be happy: "Look, even though we haven't killed Lord Grim, our running around has controlled their movements and their leveling speed has slowed. Our goal has been achieved."

This was true to a certain extent. The leveling speed of Ye Xiu's group couldn't compare to their previous speed. Their movements were being limited. What usually took them ten minutes, now took them twenty or maybe even more time.

This was why Ye Xiu chose to actively hunt them down. They couldn't kill everyone, but they could hurt these guilds' confidence and determination.

Because, in reality, all the guilds were still each other's enemies. Those who hadn't provoked him wouldn't be touched. Ye Xiu would only attack the ones who were causing trouble. These elites would be dropping in levels, while the other guilds were still leveling up because they hadn't participated in this movement.

These guilds' casualties made them feel very unhappy about those other guilds who weren't participating. Because of this, these guilds would begin to worry about their own development. Could they continue chasing after them like this with confidence?

Chapter 245 – A Hidden Agenda

The several guilds held hesitation and doubt in their hearts, they still continued with their actions. Over a hundred players had already stormed into Fire Forest.

Maps in Glory were huge. A hundred players sounded like a lot, but such an amount wouldn't nearly be enough to cover the entire leveling area.

They didn't dare to underestimate Lord Grim's group. When the more than one hundred players rushed in, they formed parties of three to five, keeping close to each other. If they met Lord Grim, they could easily group together. Only after forming this type of arrangement did they feel safe enough to begin looking around Fire Forest for movements.

None of them were new to the game! All of the players that had been leveling in Fire Forest originally were undoubtedly the tenth server's top players. These type of characters were practically raised by the guilds.

Seeing that these other players were focused on leveling, the pursuers bitterly looked at them in envy. At the same time, they were very unhappy that these guild members were just sitting there and enjoying the fruits of their hard work.

"Where's Lord Grim?" The pursuers hadn't found Lord Grim's whereabouts and were grumbling left and right at their teammates.

"We haven't found him, but at least that means that he's trying to hide from us and doesn't feel safe leveling. Our goal has been reached in the end, no?" Chen Yehui said to pacify everyone's worried feelings. He himself wasn't worried at all. This was the type of situation that he wanted to see. He even had thoughts of singing a song to honor the scene in front of him.

The big guilds all suffered some damage and Ye Qiu's progress had

been slowed. These two wins were too perfect for him.

"There isn't even a place for him to level safely. What is he trying to accomplish by staying online? He might as well just log out." someone said. If Lord Grim went offline, they wouldn't have to work as hard and could happily level up. But this guy refused to leave, forcing them to keep on searching and asking for his whereabouts.

"Let's not waste our time. We should fight monsters while looking!" someone suggested. As a result, the over one hundred soldiers hunted down Goblins together in Fire Forest. However, with so many players, each player only got a handful of experience.

And as for Ye Xiu's group? They were still in Fire Forest. Fire Forest's terrain was perfect for hiding and Ye Xiu had been thinking of using the terrain to hunt down these over one hundred players, but after seeing their formation, he knew that hunting them down was too unrealistic.

They were still a group of veterans. Now that they understood his skill level, they wouldn't leave an opening for him to use.

"Should we leave?" Su Mucheng asked.

"There's no hurry." Ye Xiu said, while attacking nearby monsters. With only three players in their party, the amount of experience gained from killing monsters was normal, so their efficiency was much higher than that of the hundred-player army.

The three fought while moving. They were neither too far, nor too close to the army; they were maintaining a distance that wouldn't expose them, but also let them observe their advances from time to time. After seeing the enemies out of the corner of his eyes, figuring out how much time it would take for the enemies to notice them wasn't difficult for Ye Xiu. This was also the reason why he was so good at escaping from pursuers.

And, just like this, they toured around Fire Forest. The army however

forced them to take a detour at times.

“Do you have some sort of plan in mind?” Su Mucheng asked Ye Xiu.

“I want to see if the Fire Witch is here.”

“It shouldn’t be up yet, no?”

“Yeah, but it should be soon.” Ye Xiu said.

Wild BOSS kills could be looked up on the leaderboards. Currently, the Fire Witch had last been killed by them a few days ago. The current elites of the big guilds entered the Level 33 range and were already coming to the Fire Forest to level. A second kill hadn’t been recorded yet, which meant that the Fire Witch Cashew hadn’t respawned since her last death.

BOSSes spawned three times every week. It was possible that one wouldn’t spawn for four or five days, but it was relatively rare. However, as long as the BOSS hadn’t been killed three times in a week, it would definitely respawn. This meant that today, on the last day of the week, even if it was on the last second, it had to spawn for its second or third time. Of course, if it hadn’t been killed before, then another one wouldn’t just spawn.

At this moment, it was already nighttime on Sunday. Since the Fire Witch Cashew hadn’t spawned for so many days, it would have to spawn sometime soon.

The three continued to level while looking around. Besides this, Ye Xiu paid close attention to those other players who were leveling as well.

Their efforts hadn’t been wasted. Ye Xiu finally noticed something.

“Over here!” Ye Xiu suddenly turned.

“What is it?”

“Follow those two players.” Ye Xiu said.

Su Mucheng and Steamed Bun Invasion moved forward and looked. They saw the “two players” Ye Xiu was talking about and saw that the two players had the same guild tag. They weren’t leveling in the same spot, but they were both heading in the same direction.

“The BOSS spawned!” Su Mucheng realized. These guilds probably discovered the Fire Witch and were currently sending players over there.

“Most likely.” Ye Xiu said. The three stopped attacking monsters and followed closely behind those two players.

Finally, when they had reached the depths of Fire Forest, Ye Xiu’s group saw a great blaze up ahead. A total of six players were surrounding the Fire Witch Cashew. They were players from the guild Parade. Among them were those two players that they had been following.

Parade was also one of the Clubs in the Glory Alliance. They were an extremely mediocre team and had a guild that they backed, just like every other Club there. Even though they couldn’t compare to the Three Great Guilds, they were still much better than the non-backed casual guilds. After all, every team had a loyal fanbase. When these fans chose a guild, many of them chose the Club that they supported. Normal guilds didn’t have this type of advantage.

Steamed Bun Invasion looked and felt somewhat familiar with this type of situation. He immediately began chattering: “I know. When they’re about to kill the BOSS, we jump out, kill them, and then the BOSS will be ours. Ha ha ha ha.”

“Ha ha, you learn so quickly!” Ye Xiu said.

“Of course.” Steamed Bun Invasion gleefully commented.

“But we won’t be doing that this time.”

"What?"

"This time, we'll be true spectators." Ye Xiu said.

"Oh?"

"You two go and hide well. I'm going to take a look around." Ye Xiu said. Lord Grim left them. Not long after, they heard shouts from within the woods: "It's Lord Grim, he's over here!!"

The forest began to liven up as more and more sounds of footsteps crushing leaves and branches could be heard. Lord Grim's figure quickly appeared in front of Su Mucheng and Steamed Bun Invasion's line of sight.

"Hurry! Hide!" Ye Xiu ordered.

The team, who was fighting the BOSS, had already increased to eight players now. However, they had noticed the situation. The sounds of footsteps meant that there were a lot of players heading towards them.

The eight players immediately began panicking. They had only just started attacking the BOSS! How'd they get found so easily? It was already too late to drive the BOSS away. Not long after, players began popping up.

When these players arrived, they looked on in astonishment.

"The Fire Witch!!!"

Countless cries, that were filled with astonishment, were shouted out. It had been too unexpected. Everyone's attention turned to here. Where'd Lord Grim go? No one cared.

Troops continued to arrive. They had originally planned on surrounding Lord Grim, but now they switched their targets to the Fire Witch Cashew as well as those eight Parade guild members, who were attacking her.

Chapter 246 – Seems Like We Don't Need To

The expressions of Parade's players immediately changed. Where did all these hungry wolves come from? Why were there so many of them?

The eight players continued to fight the Fire Witch, but also split some of their attention to observe the incoming players. None of them wore their guild tags. However, aside from large guilds, who else could gather so many players at one spot? They were able to quickly figure out the answer from this: they were those guild members who were chasing Lord Grim.

The other side had an advantage in numbers and all of their guilds were more powerful than their Parade. The eight players immediately felt a wave of depression wash over them. It hadn't been easy being the first group to find the BOSS, but they had been discovered too quickly.

"They're from Parade!" The one hundred players, that had gathered together, began talking with one another. When Parade's name was mentioned, most of them carried a hint of disdain. Whether it was in the Alliance or in the game, Parade wasn't considered a strong opponent to them.

"Ha ha, this BOSS....." Some were talking with the players next to them, when suddenly, they realized that something wasn't quite right. There was a change in the one hundred players there. They quickly began moving into formation and split into seven groups.

Seven groups. Seven guilds.

Currently, these seven guilds were no longer an Alliance, but were now opponents. No one gave the orders to do so, but everyone instantly made the decision to leave the party that they were in. Each of the guilds made their own respective parties and kept their distance from the other guilds. They began calculating their

opponents' strength as well.

Every time they fought over a wild BOSS, the damage dealt by other players was far greater than the damage the BOSS would deal. This was an indisputable reality.

In the old server, wild BOSSes were only killed by max-level characters. A Level 36 Fire Witch Cashew versus Level 70 players wouldn't even be considered a fight. However, even then, there would always be large amounts of casualties. The killers were all players from other guilds.

In the Heavenly Domain, those extremely difficult wild BOSSes were originally created as a challenge for players. In addition to this, there would also be the fights between guilds. In these types of battles, many of the players would even die several times. Even though only max-level players would enter the Heavenly Domain, there were still leveling areas, monsters to gain experience from, and quests for experience too. These places were never empty, either. This was because there were more intense battles in the Heavenly Domain, so there were more deaths and more experience losses.

After quickly measuring one another's strength, they found that the two guilds that were relatively weaker were unexpectedly Tyrannical Ambition and Herb Garden of the Three Great Guilds! These two guilds had the fewest number of players!

Everyone was turning their heads non-stop, sizing up one another. The chats in each of the guilds were bustling with noise.

Should they move out or not?

Right now they understood one another's strengths well, but every guild would send out a message to their members asking for help. Help would arrive at different times and the tides could change depending on how much help came.

Chen Yehui was thinking a bit differently though. He had a weird

feeling. Even though he also wanted to steal the BOSS, he didn't want to have a fight with these guilds right now.

Someone was already thinking of moving out, but Excellent Dynasty's Chen Yehui suddenly said first: "Everyone, for us to so coincidentally meet a wild BOSS, it means that the BOSS will definitely be killed, but if the battle is too fierce, then continuing our future alliance will be a bit difficult, no? What I'm saying is that this time, would it be possible for us to do things more peacefully? We'll only attack the BOSS and, as according to the system, whichever side does the most damage, will get the BOSS."

This wasn't the first time such an event had occurred in the history of the game. In the past, there were successes, but there were also failures. However, the proposal that Chen Yehui put out this time was sincere. Under their special alliance, he truly didn't want the seven guilds to fight with one another.

The other guilds hadn't yet responded, when Parade's eight players took the initiative.

They weren't stupid. They knew that the Fire Witch wouldn't fall under their hands, so why bother fighting her? The obvious choice was to run. They no longer cared if the BOSS lived or died.

The eight players decided quickly and their movements were swift. They turned around and directly fled. If they continued running like this, they would quickly leave the battle, but the BOSS would still chase after them initially. How could these one hundred players let the BOSS just leave?

The one hundred players immediately surrounded her. The battle began and all sorts of attacks flew towards the Fire Witch.

But the BOSS only had so much space around her and not every hit would successfully connect. As a result, the first thing that had to be done when stealing a BOSS was to first fight for a good position.

Who didn't know of this? The melee classes rushed towards the Fire Witch. The long-range classes found advantageous DPS positions and the support classes tried their hardest to stick with their allies to provide support.

In this instant, the Fire Witch was fully surrounded. Even though no one had clearly accepted Chen Yehui's suggestion, from the looks of it, it seemed like everyone had tacitly agreed to it. When they were fighting for positioning, none of them fought with each other.

However, in the end, they had rushed too much. Their positionings were all over the place and it was still a bit of a mess.

"Whichever guild's Elementalist, can you please stop using Blizzard?" Some of the melee classes were shouting. Clearly, if an Elementalist used Blizzard, other players would be caught up in it as well.

"Who fired that Anti-Tank Missile?" Someone else cursed. AoE spells couldn't be controlled, but a Gunner's firing could be.

There were countless mistakes and countless shouts. The majority of the players were grouped around the Fire Witch. However, no matter how hard Chen Yehui tried to organize them, his voice couldn't be heard amidst the commotion.

The Fire Witch's two arms suddenly opened and a fiery light glowed around her.

"Meteor Shower, hurry and interrupt her!!" someone hastily shouted.

"Let me in!" When the Fire Witch was in her Super Armor state, only Grabs could interrupt her. But the Grapplers were currently stuck on the outside of the circle.

A Battle Mage quickly stabbed forward, piercing the Fire Witch's waist. The light was still there, but the Fire Witch was thrown up with a Circle Swing.

The Meteor Shower was interrupted, but no one was content.

“NO!!” Countless players cursed. When the Battle Mage threw the Fire Witch, the Battle Mage threw the BOSS into the crowd of players.

Even worse, he had brought the Fire Witch into a different position. The players, who had originally been surrounding the Fire Witch, were suddenly on the sidelines.

One of the players, who was flung to the sidelines, used a Sword Draw in rage and slashed at the Battle Mage’s back.

“D*MN IT!” The Battle Mage stumbled and then returned with a Dragon Tooth, which connected with a different player.

“YOU NOOB!” The person who was stabbed was a Striker, who attacked back with a Collapsing Fist, sending the Battle Mage flying. While flying, the Battle Mage unfortunately crashed into a line of players.

Curses resounded throughout the forest. The battlefield was already uncontrollable. Chen Yehui wanted to completely start over, but he had also been one of the players who was hit and was on the ground eating mud!

All sorts of skills whistled around. Players who hadn’t been able to hit the BOSS were all attacking now. Aside from their own guild members, everyone was an enemy.

“STOP! EVERYONE, STOP! STAY CALM!!!” Chen Yehui shouted. As soon as he stood up, someone dropped down from the sky and smooched him back down to the ground.

“I’M TELLING YOU ALL TO STOP!!!” Chen Yehui’s mood was terrible. He was lying on the ground telling the leaders from the other guilds.

“That one. Excellent Dynasty’s guild leader. Kill him first!” Chen Yehui heard from somewhere and immediately felt hopeless.

Lord Grim, who had been watching from the sides, had a grenade ready in his hands long ago.

"Looks like I won't need to." Ye Xiu said, while having his Lord Grim cancel the Grenade.

"No wonder we went to Fire Forest." Su Mucheng mumbled to herself.

Chapter 247 - Keyboard and Mouse

The chaos ensued.

The seven big guilds, that had originally been chasing after Lord Grim, were only focused on the Fire Witch Cashew now.

The players that were near the BOSS were ferociously attacking the BOSS, while the players behind them were ferociously fighting for a good spot. None of them had guild tags on them, so no one knew which guild the players closest to them were. As a result, no one bothered to check and just attacked whoever!

Stealing BOSSes was a frequent occurrence, but it was rare for it to be as chaotic as it currently was.

It had come so suddenly, but no one had expected things to turn out this way. It wasn't as if these guilds didn't want to stabilize the situation, but rather it was just that the situation had already gone out of control. If you didn't attack others, someone else would attack you. Not a single person dared to back down and stop attacking.

Strategy? Leading? None of these could be used. The players were only relying on their instincts.

People who wanted to lead, like Chen Yehui, had already been killed or knocked out on the ground, unable to get up. Currently, whoever talked the most or whoever instigated things the most would become everyone's primary target. In order to catch the bandits, one has to first catch the bandits' ringleaders. The players there still held this sort of common sense.

No one could predict the outcome of this battle. Even Ye Xiu couldn't. In such a chaotic battle, even if a God were thrown in there, he'd still be put to the test.

However, as players continuously fell, the number of players decreased, making the battle more and more clear. Those who were

still alive probably weren't extremely skilled. Most of them were either lucky or kept a low profile. The enthusiastic ones, who went all out, died quite explosively.

With fewer of these people in the fight, the field calmed down a bit. With a calmer scene, the distribution of the field could be seen more clearly. The members from the seven guilds had separated from each other.

At the same time, the BOSS Fire Witch Cashew's movements could be seen more clearly as well.

Cashew waved her magic staff and a giant Fireball smashed towards a player.

This Fireball could be considered a disaster. Although, this was not in the sense of how much damage it did, it pointed to which group the Fire Witch was aggroed onto.

Whichever group had the highest aggro would become the BOSS's first target, and how could this group not be the other guilds' targets?

A disaster was imminent.

One of the groups was instantly eliminated. Ye Xiu's group, which was on the sidelines watching, couldn't even tell which guild's troops had died.

The fight that ensued was no longer as chaotic and returned to the guilds' usual tempo. They were no longer going all out attacking the BOSS, but rather, they were whittling her health down slowly. After many years of doing this, the guilds had become careful and patient.

In this type of situation, the number of players would gradually increase instead of decrease. The backup from the big guilds would continue to arrive and the guild leaders would try to outwit each other.

"We should go." Ye Xiu whispered.

"What?" Steamed Bun Invasion wasn't sure what he meant.

"Let them kill!" Ye Xiu said. He had not planned on taking the BOSS for himself because after the complete chaos in the beginning, the guilds would try to reduce their casualties and the battle would eventually stabilize itself.

"

"We're not going to kill?" The innocent Steamed Bun Invasion had wanted to massacre all of them, which would then leave them with the BOSS.

"They have too many people. We can't kill." Ye Xiu said.

Steamed Bun Invasion looked around and saw that there really were a lot of people. Right now, they were all circling around the BOSS. The scene in his mind, where everyone else was lying on the ground dead, didn't seem too realistic.

"It'd be better to use this time to do our own business." Ye Xiu said.

As a result, the three left Fire Forest. They didn't know how the battle would develop, but the result would eventually be announced.

Sure enough, the three had temporarily been forgotten. When they arrived at Line Canyon, there weren't even any guards watching over the entrances.

It was already 11. Ye Xiu temporarily logged out of the game to start his shift. At this moment, Chen Guo and Tang Rou finally returned with a bunch of shopping bags.

"Come here and help us!" Chen Guo called for Ye Xiu.

Ye Xiu hastily went over to help them. He looked at the items stacked up in Chen Guo's arms and his eyes brightened: "Woah, Blue Classic."

"Oh? You know what's what!" Chen Guo said.

Ye Xiu smiled. Blue Classic was a type of professional gaming keyboard. It was the keyboard Ye Xiu had commonly used in the past. The keyboard and mouse that Chen Guo provided in the Internet Cafe weren't bad, but when compared to the Blue Classic, they couldn't be compared.

"Seeing that you already know what's good, I'll give you one!" Chen Guo indicated Ye Xiu to take one of the keyboards between her arms.

"So nice?" Ye Xiu saw that the two had brought a total of three keyboards back.

"There was a discount if you bought three, so it was convenient to get one for you too." Chen Guo said.

"So it was like that." Ye Xiu took the keyboard.

"There's a mouse too." Chen Guo took out a box from her bag and handed it to Ye Xiu.

"Woah, this....."

"What is it?"

"I'm not too used to this one." Ye Xiu said.

"What do you mean you're not too used to it?"

"It's too heavy. Using it is too tiring." The mouse Chen Guo had bought for him was called "Heavy Metal". It was big enough, heavy enough, and very sensitive. It was a type of mouse that many players liked.

"How lazy can you be?" Chen Guo said.

"Thank you, though." Ye Xiu still took the mouse.

"Then what mouse are you used to using?" Chen Guo asked.

"Seventh Edition Light Wind." Ye Xiu said.

"That one? Isn't that one meant for girls?" Chen Guo also knew of the model. It was just like she had said; that mouse was small and delicate, lightweight and portable. It really was something that girls preferred.

"As long as it suits you, there's no difference between genders."

And at this moment, Chen Guo took out another mouse. It just so happened to be a Seventh Edition Light Wind.

"Wow! What a coincidence! Let me switch with you." Ye Xiu took the "Heavy Metal" mouse and handed it over.

"Get lost. Who's going to switch with you?!"

"This one suits you more." Ye Xiu recommended the "Heavy Metal" mouse to Chen Guo. "For players like you, whose mechanics aren't that good, this type of heavy mouse will help you increase your accuracy."

"You just keep on making things up." Chen Guo didn't believe him.

"If you don't believe me, you can just try it yourself." Ye Xiu tried putting the "Heavy Metal" into Chen Guo's hands again.

"Can I just plug the keyboard into the computer on the front desk?" Ye Xiu waved the "Blue Classic" keyboard in his hands.

"Go ahead!" Chen Guo approved.

"Then what about you?" Ye Xiu switched the keyboards and turned around to ask Chen Guo.

"Uh..... that's a good question." Chen Guo said. Even though there were a lot of computers in the Internet Cafe, they didn't have any computer specifically for them. Switching their mouse and keyboards every time was too troublesome.

"Think about it!" Ye Xiu had finished plugging in his "Blue Classic". He touched the surface and instantly felt a wave of familiarity. He had used this model for a good five years.

"I'll think about it later. First, let's find a spot to try it out on." Chen Guo was impatient and found a computer to sit at.

Tang Rou had a lot more to be praised about. She knew to first put away the bags they had just brought in. She wasn't like Chen Guo, who just threw her bags onto the Cafe's counter. When the two girls went shopping, of course they hadn't only bought keyboards and mice, but also they had bought several bags of clothes and make-up. She had to make two trips before she managed to completely put everything into the second-floor room.

Ye Xiu had help the customers who came and left during this time. Once Chen Guo installed the keyboards, she immediately began using one of them. She immediately entered the game and quickly went to the Arena, feeling that she would be invincible with her new epic keyboard and mouse. However, she was crushed in her first match and then wrecked even harder in the second match.

Chen Guo sat dumbly at her computer as if she had been splashed with ice-cold water.

"I say. Did you think that switching to a better keyboard and mouse would suddenly make you a lot better?" Ye Xiu saw this while finding change for a customer. He continued speaking: "Your own skill is the most important point. If you want to improve, switching your keyboard and mouse won't even be as useful as playing with that whack-a-mole I gave you!"

"Who are you talking to?" A customer wasn't sure.

"To that noob over there."

Chapter 248 – Guidance

“Who’s the noob?!” Chen Guo yelled impolitely and slammed the keyboard to go for another match.

“So heartless! You’re going to hit it if it can’t help you?” Ye Xiu mumbled to himself.

Angry and anxious, Chen Guo lost for a third time. She felt like pushing the table away and leaving, but she didn’t want to be taunted by Ye Xiu again, so she clenched her teeth and went in for round four.

Tang Rou finished carrying the bags over to her room. After tidying up a bit, she came down with her new keyboard and mouse. She also wanted to try them out, when she saw Chen Guo furiously tapping on her keyboard.

“What’s wrong?” Tang Rou was astonished. In yesterday night’s game, Team Excellent Era had swept their opponents away and once again won almost every round. Chen Guo’s mood today had been extremely good. Why’d she suddenly get so heated up after only such a short while?

“She lost six times in a row.” Ye Xiu said.

“Mind your own business! If you don’t handle the bills correctly, I’ll nail your head to the wall!” Chen Guo roared.

“You got her angry again!” Tang Rou was helpless and more or less figured out the root of Chen Guo’s anger. Today, she had just heard Chen Guo say how amazing she’d be with a new high-end keyboard and mouse. But when she returned, she was losing like this.

She silently walked to Chen Guo’s side and watched her play as she installed her new keyboard and mouse. Tang Rou had the mechanics down now, but her observational skills still weren’t too great. She could only tell that, judging from the differences between their two

health bars, Chen Guo was undoubtedly going to lose.

“Calm down. What are you so impatient for?” Ye Xiu’s voice drifted by again.

“Huh? Why’s this guy so noisy? Should we go find somewhere more quiet?” Chen Guo said to Tang Rou.

“I thought you liked the noise, no?” Tang Rou laughed.

If they really wanted to go somewhere quiet, then they’d just go to the VIP rooms on the second floor. But as the Internet Cafe’s owner, Chen Guo wanted to stay on the first floor because she liked the atmosphere around here. She had grown up in this type of environment her entire life.

Chen Guo kept on tapping her keyboard and mouse as if she were nailing Ye Xiu’s head to the wall. This time, her playing went pretty well and the tides seemed to have turned.

Tang Rou was currently logging into the game, when she suddenly heard Chen Guo say “Woah!” She turned her head and looked. Chen Guo’s Chasing Haze had been launched into the air and was currently being trampled on.

“Just use an Aerial Fire to get out!” Ye Xiu said.

“I don’t need you to say it!” Chen Guo began firing. However, her angle was messed up and she fired up into the air. The recoil knocked her down and she crashed into the ground.

“Tsk tsk, you went a bit overboard, no?” Ye Xiu said.

“Hey hey hey, how can you see from so far away?!” Chen Guo decided that she’d stop playing. She got up furiously and stomped over to find Ye Xiu.

At this time, Ye Xiu didn’t have any customers and was clear. He laughed: “You can’t be an expert without good eyes!”

"If you're an expert, then teach me something! You're always making stupid, sarcastic remarks!"

"How'd I not teach you? I told you to not randomly hit your keyboard. I told you to stay calm. I told you to play slower, but you just had to ignore it and yell at me. I told you to use an Aerial Fire to get out, but you shot it towards the sky....."

"I can't make a mistake?" Chen Guo interrupted.

"But you can avoid this kind of mistake. Look, I had warned you that the Heavy Metal suits you, but you just had to use the Seventh Edition Light Wind. It's too light for you!" Ye Xiu said.

"I....." Chen Guo couldn't say anything. Had Ye Xiu really been helping me the entire time? But he still makes me too angry! Chen Guo felt like that kicking him once or twice would make her feel calmer and make her play better.

"Switch to a "Heavy Metal" and try it out!" Ye Xiu handed her the Heavy Metal mouse. Chen Guo stared in doubt at this extremely stupid and heavy mouse and hesitated on whether she should take it or not.

"You might not be used to it in the beginning, but don't be impatient and slowly try it out! Also, your recent opponents might be better than normal.." Ye Xiu said.

"Why?"

"You're famous. Everyone wants to challenge you."

Chen Guo immediately understood and almost died from anger: "And that's your fault! I won't let you borrow my account next time!"

After Ye Xiu borrowed her account to instantly kill off Poplar Beach, Chasing Haze's name became extremely famous. Outsiders saw it as the main account of a great expert and went over to admire her. Players from all over came to pull her in, ask to be students,

challenge her, or try to make friends with her.

Chen Guo felt extremely sad. She didn't feel famous at all. That guy just slapped his butt and ran while leaving her with this mess. How annoying!

"Uh, I was a bit inconsiderate at that time and I feel like I should have played a bit more modestly, so you wouldn't be so troubled." Ye Xiu said.

"Ah..... it wasn't too much trouble....." Chen Guo had a hard time accepting Ye Xiu's apology.

"But if you keep playing like this in the Arena, then everyone will know the truth, right?" Ye Xiu continued.

"Go die!" Chen Guo grabbed the Heavy Metal mouse and left. She had been too naive to think that he had any sort of confession to make.

"I'll continue teaching you from afar!" Ye Xiu yelled from behind Chen Guo. Tang Rou had been laughing on the side the entire time.

"So talkative!"

Chen Guo switched mice. She took the Heavy Metal and moved it twice. It was very heavy and would take some time to get used to. Even so, she started a new match.

This time, she was more calm. Now that she was more focused, Chen Guo wasn't so bad. She wasn't top-tier by any means, but she was at least at the skill level of Seven Fields's group. Plus, she had had this account for several years, so her equips were quite good, giving her the advantage in most cases.

During the match, Chen Guo discovered the Heavy Metal mouse's advantages. Compared to the Seventh Edition Light Wind, the heavy mouse was much easier to control. It was a bit heavy, but saying that moving the mouse was too tiring was clearly an exaggeration.

"Is that guy lying or telling the truth....." Chen Guo muttered. She was already quite satisfied with this mouse. The more she used it, the better her playing flowed. She finally won this round.

"Hmph, let's see what you have to say now." Chen Guo was delighted. She turned her head to look at the front desk and immediately turned furious. She had finally won a match, but that guy wasn't there. He was busy playing on his own computer.

Chen Guo was sad. She couldn't just grab him and tell him to watch. She angrily entered to play another match. She glanced at Tang Rou's screen and saw that she was in the game, too.

"What are you guys doing?" Chen Guo asked Tang Rou.

"We played all day yesterday and our equipment's running out of durability. I'm going to get mine fixed." Tang Rou said.

"You're still being chased?"

"I guess so. Ye Xiu told me to be careful."

"Where is he?" Chen Guo asked.

"He just got online. We'll be dungeoning in a bit." Tang Rou said.

"Oh...." Chen Guo replied and continued playing in the Arena.

Ye Xiu had gone offline for about half an hour. After coming back online, Cleansing Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion were no longer by his side. It still wasn't convenient for them to stay in one place for too long.

"Have they killed the Fire Witch yet?" Ye Xiu sent a message to Su Mucheng.

"No news yet." Su Mucheng replied.

"So slow!" Ye Xiu sighed. "We'll dungeon and then you can go rest early!"

"Everyone's here!" Su Mucheng saw that Tang Rou's Soft Mist and Qiao Yifan's One Inch Ash were on.

"They need to fix their equipment." Ye Xiu replied.

"I hope they'll be able to finish doing that before they kill the BOSS and return." Su Mucheng said.

"Fire Forest isn't that far, but a lot of people will be coming from Congee City after dying." Ye Xiu said.

The three killed a few nearby monsters in Line Canyon while they waited for Tang Rou and Qiao Yifan to come. Finally, after a long time, a system announcement popped up. Fire Forest's Fire Witch Cashew had been killed by Tyrannical Ambition.

"Oh oh, not bad!" Ye Xiu sent to Cold Night: "What'd it drop?"

"What? Why should you care?" Cold Night replied.

"Depending on your pace, I want to give you a new updated list for the bet."

"Hell no!" Cold Night refused.

Chapter 249 - Leave It To Nature

It wasn't easy for Tyrannical Ambition to take down the Fire Witch. None of the other guilds would let up and they were all afraid of others taking the prize away. If not for the other guilds, killing off the Fire Witch would have been easy.

In the beginning, no one had a huge advantage. Tyrannical Ambition was actually on the worse end. However, when backup arrived, Tyrannical Ambition's superiority emerged.

Jiang You's group were upper-tier in mechanics and had vast amounts of experience. In comparison to non-pro players, they were the elite of the elites. Don't look at how they were nothing in Lord Grim's eyes. Against normal players, the five players' confidence reignited.

After a long and bitter battle, Tyrannical Ambition relied on these five to come out victorious. For Tyrannical Ambition, which had endured so much for the past few days, this victory could have made them feel much better. But right as they were celebrating, Lord Grim shamelessly approached them.

Change the list? Did he believe that they killed the BOSS for him? Cold Night was very unhappy.

"Absolutely not!" Cold Night hated how he wasn't sharp enough.

"Really? Then, that's too bad." Lord Grim casually replied and then went silent. Cold Night scratched the walls. What was with this guy's train of thought? He couldn't understand him.

After killing the BOSS, the guild took a list of their casualties. They checked to see which opponents had taken them down and recorded their names.

Many years of fighting with one another had made the guilds act less impulsively and more rationally. In situations where they had

the absolute advantage, they absolutely wouldn't negotiate with you. However, in situations where their strengths were equal, they would find ways to get revenge in the future. Day after day, their list of enemies to enemies was in a mess. Today, I'll kill your people. Tomorrow, your people will kill my people. The cycle will never end.

Right now, the guilds were calm, or at least, they appeared calm on the outside. For example, Samsara's tenth server guild leader, Lonely Drink, went on to congratulate Cold Night, who replied with his own show of respect. In reality, the two had just finished their casualties list and many of their players had died by the other side's hands. This was the old players' way of conducting business. Only new players would become hostile and begin enacting revenge at this moment.

Chen Yehui had rushed back after dying. They hadn't gotten the BOSS and were feeling very gloomy right now. However, after seeing that the atmosphere wasn't too bad, he immediately reminded them of Lord Grim.

As a result, the other guilds gathered up again like nothing had happened and began discussing how they would conduct the movement.

"Where's Lord Grim right now? He's gone again."

"The dungeons have reset. Maybe he went to Line Canyon to dungeon?"

"How about this." The delighted Cold Night made a suggestion: "Always chasing Lord Grim with so many people is too wasteful of our resources. Why don't we all just go and do our own thing for now. As soon as any one of us find him, we'll send each other messages and we'll gather again."

Cold Night was trying to work half-heartedly. Their pro team was about to come out. How were they unable to take down Lord Grim? This was why he was too lazy to participate. He just wanted to find a

reason to leave.

As for the other guilds, Cold Night's suggestion was pleasant to hear. Whether it was guarding the Line Canyon entrances or guarding the city entrances, it was incredibly tiring. It wasn't fun to play like this.

They had originally thought that stalling Lord Grim would have been a small matter. Who would have imagined that, even with so many people after him, there would be such miniscule results to show for it. Their own progress had taken a hit. It had been an unsuccessful plan and it wasn't worth continuing.

When Cold Night's suggestion came out, the crowd all applauded and immediately showed their support. However, there were two voices of opposition.

One was Chen Yehui. He had other motives. How could he let the guilds reduce the amount of resources they were putting into this!

The other was, unexpectedly, Herb Garden's Plantago Seed.

Herb Garden's attitude had been unorganized and easygoing the entire time. Chen Yehui felt that his current actions were a bit suspicious. Seeing Herb Garden's attitude, it was very possible that Herb Garden was thinking the same thing he was. They hoped that Lord Grim would make both sides suffer.

However, from this point of view, how could they know that both sides would suffer? This meant that Herb Garden must know that Lord Grim was the God-level player, Ye Qiu!

"How could he have known this?" Chen Yehui wasn't sure.

"Everyone, Lord Grim is our biggest enemy right now! Putting in our resources to fight him is just a temporary movement. After all this, our development in the tenth server will go unobstructed." Plantago Seed was trying to persuade the people.

"Ha ha, you're correct, brother. We're not backing out. We're only

slightly changing our means of doing things. Right now, we're placing too much importance on Lord Grim. He's been leading us by the nose. Lord Grim exposed himself just recently, but we still weren't able to catch him. The guards at the entrance have found him, but what was the use of that? So from the looks of it, we should just let nature take its course for now. With our eyes everywhere, we just need to gather together from time to time to give some trouble to Lord Grim. It'll be enough to stop him from going to places with too many players and he'll have to duck and hide every time he hunts down monsters, does quests, or goes dungeoning. Most of his time will be wasted from doing this. The time will add up and our goal will have been reached." The one who spoke with confidence was Blossom Valley's guild leader, Backlight Bomb, who perfectly supplemented Cold Night's random excuse.

The ones who had been supporting Cold Night were doing so mostly because they wanted to escape as well. But after Backlight Bomb made such an assuring argument, many players nodded their heads and reaffirmed their positions.

"Sounds good!" Even Lonely Drink nodded his head. These guild leaders weren't only doing this to have fun. Most of them had to consider what was good for their guild's interests. This was work and their performance was important.

And thus, Cold Night and Plantago Seed had no way of persuading the masses. They looked at one another and had no other choice but to oblige.

In game, their characters couldn't really make direct eye contact, but the two were able to read each other's attitudes. Chen Yehui couldn't figure out how Plantago Seed had gotten knowledge of Lord Grim's identity, but Plantago Seed didn't feel anything out of the ordinary from Chen Yehui. Ye Qiu was from Excellent Era. How could Excellent Dynasty be unaware?

After Ye Qiu retired, no one knew where he went to. Club Excellent Era also said they didn't know. Ordinarily, it should have been very

easy for a God like Ye Qiu to find game-related work after retiring. Had Ye Qiu specially run to the game to make trouble and prepare to lead Excellent Dynasty?

Plantago Seed had made many guesses after knowing Lord Grim's identity. He thought that this was the most likely case.

"Okay, then from now on, we'll be a bit more natural with carrying out our measures against Lord Grim." Backlight Bomb continued, "It's very likely that Lord Grim is in Line Canyon right now and a lot of us will be heading to dungeon too, so we'll go see if we can find Lord Grim's whereabouts. If we find him, then we'll immediately report it."

"That's the way it should be." Someone replied.

Chapter 250 – The Situation Isn't Clear

The guilds decided on this plan and then dispersed. The majority of them headed towards Line Canyon.

At Line Canyon, Ye Xiu easily found Tang Rou and Qiao Yifan and proceeded to dungeon as well. The players from those seven guilds wanted to bump into Ye Xiu's group, but the only time that would happen was during the moment they exited and re-entered the dungeon. Some luck would be needed.

The guilds now had a new plan. They only needed to watch out for any signs of Lord Grim. The night passed by gently and there wasn't much pressure on them.

As for Ye Xiu's side, they didn't know that their opponents' plans had changed. They continued with their careful and roundabout routes. Tang Rou hoped that they would meet a few players that they could kill, but she was left disappointed that night. Every time they left the dungeon, nothing ever happened, and even after going around in a circle to switch entrances, nothing happened and they easily re-entered the dungeon.

Backlight Bomb's prediction had been correct. Under this type of situation, as long as they kept up the pressure on Ye Xiu, Ye Xiu would waste time taking detours. The amount of time would add up and their leveling speed would slow down. After finishing their three runs, they had spent around an hour more than they normally would have spent. Su Mucheng and Qiao Yifan logged off, while Ye Xiu, Tang Rou, and Steamed Bun Invasion continued on with their detours. No one followed them and no BOSSes appeared.

After learning about the advantages of the Heavy Metal mouse, the number of matches Chen Guo won grew higher and higher. She was currently violating her rules of work and rest and refused to leave the computer. The only thing that made her unhappy was the fact that there would sometimes be people who would ask her for advice

because they thought she was that great expert from before.

It was getting late and Chen Guo wasn't able to continue. She had yawned countless times and after almost falling asleep in one match, she finally decided to stop and go to sleep. She put away her new keyboard and mouse and temporarily stowed them away at the front desk.

"Since your advice wasn't bad, I'll gift you this mouse!" After stowing them away, she handed her extra "Seventh Edition Light Wind" to Ye Xiu. She waved good night a few times and then went over to her room to sleep.

"What are we going to do now?" Ye Xiu heard Tang Rou ask.

"Level up! Let's hurry and level up. That's the most effective way of fighting back against these guilds." Ye Xiu said. Fighting back and forth wasn't very exciting for Ye Xiu's group and didn't benefit them in any way. On the contrary, these types of fights wasted a lot of their time. He didn't want to fall for such a mistake.

This reasoning was similar to what Liu Hao had realized after wasting his time fighting with Ye Xiu. Ye Xiu wouldn't be troubled so easily. After teaching the big guilds a lesson, he wouldn't continue to tangle with them.

"Then are we going to Desolate Land?" Tang Rou asked.

In terms of efficiency, running dungeons was much faster than killing monsters in leveling areas. However, Desolate Land couldn't compare to Line Canyon. There would be a lot of players over there, so it wouldn't be convenient to go there right now. In the end, the three left Line Canyon and ran to Fire Forest.

The day passed by like this. Ye Xiu gradually began to realize that the guilds had changed their strategy. They had suffered sneak attacks three times, but it looked like the attack had been made on the spot. Two of them had been towards Lord Grim, which Ye Xiu

easily escaped from, while the other attack was against Steamed Bun Invasion, in which they succeeded and sent Steamed Bun Invasion back to the city. Fortunately, they had changed their respawn points to Bulls Town. If not, then it would have been troublesome to leave Congee City again.

Hearing of the news, Ye Xiu could only comfort Steamed Bun Invasion.

Steamed Bun Invasion said that he had been through a lot worse. Dying once or twice was just a small matter and not worth mentioning.

Not worth mentioning? Then who had been the one to immediately report his death when he came online?

That's what I was worried about! Ye Xiu didn't say it, but he silently sighed in his heart.

The other side was no longer intent on chasing them down forever, but they would continue to put pressure on them. Ye Xiu had no way of knowing when the other side would suddenly surround and kill them, so their only choice was to stay on the safer side. At this moment, the other side was safely leveling up, but Ye Xiu's group didn't have that sort of luxury.

The other guilds could put in 20% of the effort into chasing them, but Ye Xiu had to stay on alert 100% of the time. If not, then they'd end up like Steamed Bun Invasion and be killed off.

"What do you think of killing them every time we see one of them?" Steamed Bun Invasion suggested.

"If we got experience from killing them, then I'd have strongly recommended it already." Ye Xiu replied.

"We should set another record to take revenge!" Tang Rou proposed.

Ye Xiu didn't agree.

Right now, everyone else was at a roadblock in Line Canyon. The Level 33 players were about to hit Level 34 and there still wasn't any final result in Line Canyon. Records were still being set, but it would only be improved by a miniscule amount each time.

Even though they currently held the record, the other guilds were very close. Lord Grim's team was only faster than the second place, Tyrannical Ambition, by two seconds. The third place, Herb Garden, was only four seconds behind. Their record could be overtaken at any time. All the guilds, who were watching the rankings, knew this. What was Lord Grim's group waiting for this time? Were the records going to keep on going back and forth like this? Or were they waiting for a guild to declare themselves as the winner and then completely crush them?

This type of situation had given Tyrannical Ambition some time to win back some face. Players could at least see that they could compete with Lord Grim.

After last week's match, Boss Chen had been very happy. Today, when Ye Xiu got up, he saw Chen Guo directly open up three stations for personal use. Her reasoning was that the Internet Cafe would never be full enough that only three stations would be left.

"Three stations? You're not planning on giving one to me right?" Ye Xiu suspiciously asked.

"Don't worry. You can say you're happy." Chen Guo said.

"I don't need it. I stay at the front desk during the night."

"Uh....."

"I also have to smoke during the day. Would you be able to stand me sitting next to you?"

"Uh....."

"But that's good too. I'll have a seat to sit in whenever I come over to

teach you." Ye Xiu said.

"Why don't you go die!?" Chen Guo glared and immediately called someone over to shutdown the computer meant for Ye Xiu.

Chapter 251 - Dismantle

Time gradually passed until it turned nine. This was the time that Tyrannical Ambition had agreed upon for the second match. Ye Xiu was sitting there and gaming in the smoking area as usual.

“Have you gathered all the materials yet?” Ye Xiu messaged Cold Night. He was controlling Lord Grim to head towards Bulls Town.

Cold Night almost replied with a “Ready”, when he suddenly realized, why was he acting so obediently?!

“You hurry up.” Cold Night bluntly replied.

At nine o'clock sharp, Lord Grim arrived at the Arena entrance. He entered the Arena, created a room, and then told Cold Night which room he was in.

After a brief moment, the other side entered. It was the same five characters from last time, but now, the players behind them were very different. The Striker had become the leader. The Cleric, next. And then the Elementalist, Blade Master, and Sharpshooter.

Ye Xiu smiled.

The Striker was undoubtedly Han Wenqing. The Cleric was obviously still Zhang Xinjie. The Elementalist, Crowd Lover, was probably Bai Yanfei, and the Sharpshooter was probably Wang Chixuan. How could Ye Xiu not know who was in Tyranny?

Though, out of these five characters, there were only three pro-players who were actually subbing in.

Han Wenqing's Striker, Zhang Xinjie's Cleric, and Bai Yanfei's Elementalist. Ye Xiu had guessed these three correctly. However, the Blade Master and Sharpshooter weren't Tyranny's pro-players. These two accounts weren't in Tyranny's area, so how did those players get them so quickly?

Though, if they wanted to find other suitable accounts, it was possible, but Han Wenqing believed that the three of them would be more than enough.

“The whole pro team? Do you want us to lose even more face?” When Han Wenqing said it, no one else dared to answer back.

Right now, the three were in the studio. No one in the room dared to speak. Jiang You’s, Endless Night’s, and the Striker’s accounts were also being used. The other computers were being used by others, so they could only go spectate the match.

“What..... what’s the meaning of this?” When Jiang You looked, he was immediately startled by the arrangement of Lord Grim’s team.

The Blade Master, Flowing Tree? Not there.

The Launcher, Cleansing Mist? Not there.

The Battle Mage, Soft Mist? Not there.

The Brawler, Steamed Bun Invasion? Not there.

The Ghostblade, One Inch Ash? Not there either.

Not a single one of them was there. None of their classes matched the four other members in Lord Grim’s team and they didn’t recognize any of their usernames. Jiang You turned around in astonishment and saw Han Wenqing look at Zhang Xinjie: “Where are the players you were talking about?”

“The bet didn’t require them to be here.....” Zhang Xinjie said.

“Can we start?” Lord Grim asked.

“This guy..... did he find another team of hidden experts again?” Jiang You feared. He was absolutely confident in the pro-team, but the problem was that only half of the team came. The Sharpshooter and Blade Master weren’t going to hold them back right?

The Sharpshooter and Blade Master were even more nervous than Jiang You was. The two were originally somewhat nervous when they heard that they were going to play with the Gods. After seeing Lord Grim's unexpected team arrangement, their hearts immediately tightened.

"Start." Han Wenqing replied to Lord Grim.

Jiang You was too busy thinking. The screen he was looking at changed to spectator mode, and the match began. The random map that was chosen was the circular arena.

It was a very simple and plain map. The map was a bit bigger than the 1v1's basic four-sided ring; it was round and flat. If this were a pro-match, they most certainly wouldn't pick this type of map, where there was no advantage for either side.

"The map isn't bad." Han Wenqing said. With such a simple map, there weren't any weird tricks or underhanded methods that could be used. Coordination and mechanics would be the only deciding factors for this match.

"You guys deal with those four. I'm going to meet with this Lord Grim and teach him a lesson." Han Wenqing simply ordered.

Even though Zhang Xinjie possessed the title of Master Tactician, it didn't mean he was always the shot-caller during a match. The person who made the decision the most was still undoubtedly the team leader. Of course, Han Wenqing and Zhang Xinjie had very good synergy with one another. They would switch roles depending on the situation and help one another adjust. Two shot-callers in a single team was usually taboo in team battles, but for Tyranny, their team was in extreme harmony. What happened if both their calls clashed? Up until now, such an occurrence had never occurred for them.

After Han Wenqing made the order, his Striker quickly rushed forward.

“Arrow Formation! Follow him.” Zhang Xinjie shouted and the four moved out.

Arrow Formation was a formation where one person led the way as the tip of the arrow. The remaining people would be on either the left or right and form a cone-shaped formation. It was very effective when charging in. However, the requirements needed for the person at the front was high. While charging, the person at the front would be the target of incoming attacks.

Tyranny was very familiar with this type of formation, and Han Wenqing was always at the front.

They began with their most used strategy. The Sharpshooter and the Blade Master felt their hearts surge. In game, they often copied this type of formation, but how could they have imagined they'd have the chance to do it with Han Wenqing in the lead?

The five maintained their formation and began observing their opponents.

The other side was in complete chaos. Zhang Xinjie had no idea what type of pathing they were taking.

Zhang Xinjie wasn't panicked. He immediately thought of the cheerleader from the previous match, Zero Kills.

“No way, right?” Zhang Xinjie was astonished. Lord Grim had directly found four random strangers? He was being too confident, no? Or did he just directly give up on this match? However if that was his intent, then why'd he agree in the first place? Could he be.....

There was no time to think. The two sides clashed. In this type of simple map, the two sides didn't need to waste their time closing in on each other. The battle began after only ten seconds.

Han Wenqing didn't care if the other side was weak or strong. He focused on his own movements. He always went all out.

His right leg flew out, as he attacked with a “High Kick”, launching the player in front of him into the air. His right hand whistled forward with a “Collapsing Fist”, blowing away players on either side of him, while sending an attack towards his target.

The battle had only just begun, yet the other side had knocked back two players and knocked up another one. The spectators weren't sure if it was because Han Wenqing was too good, or whether it was because the opponents were too bad.

Han Wenqing said he planned on encountering Lord Grim and completely ignore the players he knocked aside. His character continued forward and welcomed Lord Grim.

Han Wenqing attacked!

He initiated with a Dashing Jab, which Lord Grim leapt back to avoid. His Striker immediately switched from a punch to a kick. His Front Kick seemed to have borrowed the momentum from the Dashing Jab and tore through the air ferociously towards Lord Grim.

A light cloud of smoke dispersed. The Front Kick had only connected with Lord Grim's Shadow Clone.

The spectating Jiang You almost shouted it out. He had seen the moment Lord Grim had used his Shadow Clone Technique and flashed behind the Striker.

Han Wenqing's character passed through the light smoke and turned around. Lord Grim's battle lance stabbed towards him like a viper.

In this type of situation, being able to dodge this attack would make you feel lucky, but Han Wenqing wasn't normal. He didn't dodge and instead, immediately stepped forward. He still planned on attacking.

His two hands crossed and pushed forward to block the incoming lance. Level 30 Striker Dismantle Skill: Empty-Handed Blade Block.

Dismantle skills were a type of special attack. The skill was split into

two parts: using a parry against the opponent's attack, and then a counter-attack.

When the Dismantle skill appeared, the Block and Counter were one. Once the player successfully blocked the opponent's attack, the following part of the Dismantle would definitely hit. In other words, as long as the first part of the skill succeeded, then there was a 100% chance to interrupt the incoming attack and make a counter-attack.

However, using a Dismantle skill wasn't that easy to activate successfully.

First, the precondition was that the player had to Block the attack, so the Dismantle could only be used when the other player attacked. If the Block failed, there would be no second activation of the Dismantle. If the other side didn't move, your Empty-Handed Strikes the Blade would be wasted.

Han Wenqing wouldn't retreat and instead continued forward. He was planning on Dismantling Lord Grim and striking back with the greatest power he possessed.

Chapter 252 – Strike First

Han Wenqing's Striker put both his hands together. At this moment, Lord Grim's lance stabbed forward and there didn't seem to be enough time for him to draw it back. However, the lance suddenly swooshed and the umbrella canopy opened outwards. Lord Grim tugged backwards and the front half of the lance was withdrawn this way.

The Striker's two hands connected with nothing but air. His "Empty-Handed Blade Block" had failed. Even an experienced expert like Han Wenqing wasn't able to react in time to the Thousand Chance Umbrella's sudden transformation.

The Thousand Chance Umbrella was lifted and the tip faced forward, exposing a black muzzle. A spark flew out and three Anti-Tank Missiles flew out.

Anti-Tank Missiles at this range would make most people feel hopeless, but Han Wenqing was someone who didn't know the word hopeless. At this moment, his choice was the same as it was before, attack!

As the gun fired the Anti-Tank Missiles, his Striker moved forward.

Bang!!

The smoke and the fire from the explosions quickly dispersed, but Han Wenqing's Striker hadn't stopped or dodged. His Striker tore through the smoke and continued to rush towards Lord Grim. The three Anti-Tank Missiles had been struck down by his punches.

The Anti-Tank Missiles' explosions should have caused a slight knock-back and a brief stun effect. The reason Han Wenqing's Striker was able to continue pushing forward was because of a certain Striker skill.

Striker Level 15 skill: Reinforced Iron Bones.

The skill lasted twenty seconds and during those twenty seconds, the character's physical defense would greatly increase and the character would enter a Super Armored state.

Correct. the Super Armor state made the character immune to knockbacks and stuns. This was the reason why his Striker wasn't affected by the Anti-Tank Missiles crowd control effect. However, Super Armor wasn't an invincible state. The increased physical defense would only reduce the damage slightly. Yet, even then, Han Wenqing didn't hesitate to use Reinforced Iron Bones.

What he needed was not to retreat, but to advance forward!

His tough attitude made Jiang You and the other spectators go into a frenzy. They had tried their hardest to resist shouting, but they were all hating how they couldn't fight alongside Han Wenqing.

They were filled with hope and hoped that his punch would teach Lord Grim a lesson.

In the end, Lord Grim had anticipated Han Wenqing's punch. When he used the Anti-Tank Missiles, his character jumped slightly and flew back slightly, using the recoil to gain momentum. The Striker's fists had missed.

While the spectators sighed in regret, Han Wenqing didn't seem to notice. His character continued to rush forward. It looked as if he wouldn't be able to catch up to the flying Lord Grim, but then his hands suddenly shot forward and threw out a Sand Toss.

Sand Toss was a Brawler skill. Both the Brawler and the Striker were of the Fighter class. Any skill that was learned before changing classes could be kept. However, because the number of skill points was limited. Players had no way of learning all the skills. Since they couldn't even max all of their own class's specialized skills, which skills, Level 20 and below, to learn was under constant debate. Which ones to learn, which ones not to learn, and which level was good enough were all common issues.

This Striker had chosen to learn Sand Toss and for Lord Grim, it wasn't going to be easy to dodge. The damage from this skill wasn't high, but the troublesome part was the bonus Blind effect. Even though the opponent could turn his camera to avoid it, in a battle between experts, turning away for even a split second wasn't any different than a short Blind.

Ye Xiu obviously didn't want to give Han Wenqing this type of opportunity. His Thousand Chance Umbrella opened up and the Sand Toss only hit his umbrella. When he looked again, Han Wenqing's Striker pushed his hands forward and a Qi Bullet flew out.

"Oh?"

Qi Bullet was a Qi Master skill. Sand Toss was probably learned because of its Blind effect, but Qi Bullet was just a normal flying projectile. The damage itself wasn't bad, but the problem was that it did magic damage. Qi Master is a class that mainly dealt magic damage, and since Strikers relied on physical attacks, they couldn't use the skill to its full potential. Such an uncommon skill was completely out of Ye Xiu's expectations.

The Qi Bullet was shot out quickly, but its movement speed wasn't too fast, so Ye Xiu was able to dodge it, but the Striker used this opportunity of time to close in and continued with his plan of taking the first strike.

He initiated with a Front Kick, which Lord Grim sidestepped to dodge, but unexpectedly, the Striker immediately turned his hand over and followed up with a palm strike.

Ye Xiu hastily leaped backward and just barely dodged the palm.

Slap was a low-leveled Brawler skill and most other classes wouldn't choose to learn it, however, this Striker did.

The Slap missed but the Striker shot forward with a Dashing Jab, following closely behind Lord Grim. Han Wenqing deserved to be

called a God. His kick, slap, and punch, three skills, were linked together perfectly without any pauses in between.

Lord Grim's movements weren't slow either. A normal step, a small hop backwards, and then a side roll. These were three movements done perfectly to avoid the three attacks.

Jiang You and the other spectators stared at each other. It was becoming more and more evident just how skilled Lord Grim was.

Even though Lord Grim was currently being pressed on by the God Han Wenqing, he hadn't taken any significant damage yet. Speaking of this, how many players wouldn't feel pressed when fighting against Han Wenqing? Han Wenqing was an extremely aggressive player. Using Reinforced Iron Bones to take the hit and continue forward was his style.

Lord Grim rolled back up but Han Wenqing's Striker had already closed the gap. Han Wenqing jumped forward, just barely off the ground, and kicked.

This was the Striker's Eagle Stamp. The effect was similar to Huang Shaotian's Falling Light Blade. The two had both used their respective skills as soon as their characters left the ground to execute the skill extremely quickly.

Lord Grim had only just gotten up and was finally unable to dodge. The Eagle Stamp connected with his head and he was quickly kicked twice soon after.

Eagle Stamp's damage wasn't bad, but if the consecutive stamps weren't done quickly or accurately enough, the opponent could escape from it. Han Wenqing obviously wouldn't make such a mistake. When Han Wenqing or a God-level player did such actions, such difficult aerial maneuvers could be done perfectly.

Han Wenqing continued with his fierce attacks. As soon as his Eagle Stamp finished, he immediately used a Collapsing Fist since Eagle

Stamp couldn't cause the opponent to become dizzy. As soon as Lord Grim saw the fist fly towards him, his Thousand Chance Umbrella immediately split into Tonfas. His right hand shot out and reached out towards the Striker's fist.

The Striker was grabbed, lifted onto Lord Grim's shoulder, and then thrown backwards onto the ground.

Grappler Level 20 Dismantle skill: Receiving Throw.

Chapter 253 – To Retreat By Advancing

“Ah!!”

This time, quite a few of the spectators shouted in astonishment.

In their eyes, Han Wenqing had been pressing forward extremely hard. It was already quite amazing that Lord Grim was able to endure for so long. Finally, when Lord Grim had been Eagle Stamped, they thought that victory was in hand. But just now, Han Wenqing's Striker was suddenly hit by the opponent's Dismantle.

The Receive and Throw's damage couldn't compare to Eagle Stamp's, but receiving the opponent's attack and then throwing him onto the ground looked much more devastating than Eagle Stamp's movements.

Lord Grim didn't throw the Striker out with his Receive and Throw. He instead kept the Striker near, not allowing him time to Quick Recover.

“If I don't leave you with some black and blue to look at in the mirror then you'd be too arrogant.” Ye Xiu said after throwing Han Wenqing onto the ground.

“So it really is you.” Han Wenqing replied. He wasn't surprised.

As rivals, they were really too familiar each other. After fighting for a bit, Ye Xiu was already completely certain that the Striker was Han Wenqing. And even though Ye Xiu wasn't using his signature Battle Mage, his pathing, decision-making, and other battle habits had already been seen through by Han Wenqing, who was also certain that Lord Grim was Ye Qiu.

“Who? Who??” Jiang You and the other spectators began muttering amongst each other.

They couldn't hear the opponent's voice in-game, but they could hear

what Han Wenqing said because he was in the same room as them.

Lord Grim is someone their God recognizes? Jiang You and the other spectators trembled.

Meanwhile, on the screen, Lord Grim didn't follow up on the fallen Striker and instead waited for Han Wenqing's Striker to get up.

Are they not going to fight? The spectators were puzzled.

From start to finish, they had been locked onto Han Wenqing's and Lord Grim's 1v1. And what about the other players? They hastily checked the rest of the fight, and they only had one thought in their hearts: disaster.

An utter disaster. Lord Grim's four teammates had been flattened so badly they probably didn't know which way north and west was anymore. The Sharpshooter and Blade Master even looked powerful and mighty in front of them, which made Jiang You quite jealous.

It wasn't hard to see that Lord Grim's four teammates were the same as the previous Zero Kills. They were easily cleaned up.

"Who exactly is Lord Grim? What is he trying to do?" Jiang You wasn't able to understand. When they looked back, Han Wenqing and Lord Grim were once again fighting. But so what? Once those four cheerleaders died, they would just gang up on him.....

"Why fight so seriously?" Ye Xiu chuckled.

Han Wenqing didn't reply and kept on attacking ferociously.

After a few rounds, one of his strikes connected with Lord Grim again.

Jiang You and the other spectators' hearts had leapt into their throats. But in the end, Lord Grim didn't counter and was then beaten up by the Striker.

Seeing Lord Grim being beaten up so badly should have been something to celebrate. Jiang You didn't know why, but currently he didn't feel anything from it.

Han Wenqing comboed and then suddenly stopped mid-way.

Lord Grim's body fell. To everyone's surprise, he didn't even Quick Recover. He just lay there, not moving.

It was strange that an expert like Lord Grim wouldn't move.

Was he already dead? But when they looked at his character's health, Lord Grim was still far from dying!

The spectators were bewildered. They stealthily glanced at Han Wenqing and discovered that his face was like the calm before a storm. They held their breaths.

The spectators were trying to figure out what was going on, when Lord Grim finally jumped back up.

"Sorry, I had to leave for a sec. Huh, why aren't I dead yet?" Ye Xiu said.

韩

Han Wenqing didn't say anything and then immediately pounced forward. He had felt it before, which is why he suddenly stopped.

At this moment, the other eight players' battle had ended. How could some random players be an opponent for two pro-players and two in-game elites?

After the four cleaned up the cheerleaders, they rushed over and arrived at where the other two were dueling. But none of them moved to surround Lord Grim.

Should they move? Seeing that Zhang Xinjie and Bai Yanfei weren't moving, the Sharpshooter and the Blade Master did the same and just watched in silence.

Since they were fighting next to their God, they weren't negligent in the slightest against the cheerleaders. They had been completely focused on their battles and hadn't been paying attention to the battle here.

The two prepared to enter the battle at any moment, but it didn't seem like they needed to! Under Han Wenqing's fierce attacks, Lord Grim looked to be struggling to stand up. It didn't look like he had any chance of fighting back.

"That was to be expected! In front of Han Wenqing, what was Lord Grim?" the Sharpshooter and Blade Master thought simultaneously.

But Jiang You and the other spectators didn't think like this. Their minds were still pondering over that sudden Receive and Throw's speed and accuracy. Except, after that, Lord Grim never really showed up again. He had been taking a beating the entire time. He even stopped moving for a bit. But after standing up, nothing changed.

It was just a matter of time before Lord Grim lost. But Jiang You still felt uneasy. He felt that the loss was too unusual. It seemed like he was losing on purpose.

Right before Lord Grim's health bar ran out, Han Wenqing stopped his attack once again.

"What are you doing? Just a bit more. Hurry up." Ye Xiu said.

"What are you trying to do?" Han Wenqing asked.

"Old friend Han, your attitude is certainly deserved. But it's just a small match..... Of course I know that you always like to go all out." Ye Xiu continued, "It's just that, at our age, we should slow down a bit. You've probably felt it."

"Sorry, I only know how to go forward. I don't understand what "slow down" means." Han Wenqing said.

"Then, hurry up." Ye Xiu had Lord Grim step forward into Han Wenqing's attack range.

"If you've already recognized that you've lost, then leave the stage yourself!" Han Wenqing said.

"Leaving doesn't mean I recognize that I've lost." Ye Xiu laughed. Lord Grim left and the system proclaimed Tyrannical Ambition's team as the victor.

Jiang You and the other spectators in the room as well as others who were watching in-game all felt a bit puzzled, but all in all, they won and their happiness instantly washed over their bit of doubt. Their biggest worry now was whether Lord Grim would do as he said he would.

"You've lost!" Cold Night immediately messaged.

"Yeah, in the future, I won't touch your guild's records." Ye Xiu replied.

"Ha ha ha, that's good. Then, we'll continue to be friends. If you ever need anything, then you can come talk to us." Cold Night was incomparably happy.

Ye Xiu simply replied with a smiley face.

"What do you say we take Line Canyon's record tonight?" Cold Night asked Jiang You.

"It's finally over." Jiang You let out a sigh of relief, "If the other guilds want to compete with Lord Grim, then let them. We've finished our matters. In the future, we'll keep good relations with Lord Grim. This guy seems to have some sort of background. I'm going to ask the team captain about it in a bit."

"Okay, that's what I thought, too." Cold Night said.

Meanwhile, Ye Xiu opened up his friends list and messaged

someone.

“Are you interested in Line Canyon’s record?”

“Of course..... but we can only rely on ourselves, God. We can’t look to you for help anymore.” Blue River replied.

“I know. I won’t be moving. I have a guide with me here. Would you like to take a look?”

Chapter 254 – By Proxy

“Guide? What guide?” Blue River was somewhat puzzled.

“A guide for setting the record.” Ye Xiu replied casually. The guide was based on Concealed Light’s version. After a few days of hard work, Concealed Light finally finished an accurate guide for how to set the record. Ye Xiu had checked it seriously and didn’t find any problems with it. It could be said that if you followed the guide step by step with a team without any equipment issues, then anyone could participate in the competition for the dungeon record. Afterwards, it just depended on who carried the guide out the best.

However, Concealed Light’s guide wasn’t anything out of the box. In other words, Concealed Light’s guide was detailed and precise, but it wasn’t anything new. It wasn’t that Blue River and the other experienced players didn’t understand the strategy the guide used. It was just that they hadn’t played a low-leveled dungeon in a long time, so they were unfamiliar with it. Concealed Light’s guide let them save time by researching the things they had forgotten or weren’t used to, allowing them to directly practice with a complete strategy.

But the guide Ye Xiu presented wasn’t the same as Concealed Light’s guide. He had made a few revisions on Concealed Light’s version.

These revisions were new strategies that had never been talked about before in Line Canyon. They were similar to the new strategy Ye Xiu had come up with for Boneyard. This type of new strategy wasn’t something that Concealed Light, who didn’t have any actual experience, could come up with.

“A guide for setting the record?” Blue River was still suspicious.

“Correct. As long as you follow it, then I can guarantee that you guys will stand on top of the record boards.” Ye Xiu was very confident.

“Really? Then, let me study it.” Blue River said.

“Bro, there’s a tuition fee.”

Blue River stared blankly. In that instant, he understood what was going on.

This God had changed his approach!

Currently, it was very difficult for him to continue substituting in and setting the record for the guild. This was because Lord Grim was too good and was too famous. Whenever a record came out with his name, he would be the only person the players would see, and thus, no one would recognize that record as a reflection of the guild’s strength.

Looking for Lord Grim to set the record for them wasn’t a viable route anymore. But the guilds still needed records and Lord Grim had become a large obstacle for them, which was why seven guilds had allied together to chase down Lord Grim. Blue River knew what had happened in the past few days. He was glad that Blue Brook Guild hadn’t participated. God had made the seven guilds suffer miserably.

However, Blue River understood that this God wouldn’t relax. No matter how skilled he was, he was still only a single person and had to divide some of his attention to avoiding the guilds’ pursuit. The battle wasn’t easy for either side.

In Blue River’s eyes, the battle would still be decided by the dungeon records.

If this God was still able to continue forcefully pressing on the dungeon records even while being chased, then the guilds would be forced to compromise. It was very possible that they would eventually have to pay him to not set the record.

Forcefully pressing down on the records wasn’t a problem for this God.

And dealing with the pursuers from the guilds didn’t seem to be

much of a problem for this God either.

Using power to subdue the big guilds sounded ridiculous, but it was actually possible for him. That was what Blue River thought after knowing Lord Grim's identity.

As the guild leader in the new server, he understood the progress of each of the guilds. At this moment, the elite teams were about to reach Level 34. Line Canyon's final record would be set tonight.

And currently, it was very possible that the not yet Level 33 Lord Grim would level up later and then take down the record that would be set tonight. It was also possible that he would set another astonishing record right now at his current level.

Blue River hadn't completely given up on setting new records. He had only given up on competing with this God. In other words, Blue River was prepared to pay him to not set new records. It was just that they had to take down the record first.

And amidst this, the God came to him to try and sell him some guide.....

He deserved to be a God. His line of thinking was clear and he knew that the dungeon records were still the only solution to the current conflict. However, he hadn't thought of forcefully subduing the guilds with his records and had instead chosen a different method to help the guilds set the record.

Lord Grim didn't care about having his name on the records, but he needed the materials. As a result, he chose to sell his strategies.

Too smart! Blue River couldn't help but praise him. By doing this, he would drop the guilds' enmity while making a profit. His method was too beautiful.

Blue River completely understood what this God was trying to do. He also knew that this God wasn't hiding anything from him.

"I understand." Blue River replied.

Blue River didn't doubt the reliability of the guide. This was because he knew Lord Grim's identity. It would be an easy task for God Ye Qiu to make a guide. Before, everyone had been puzzled about how he had set those astonishing records. And now the answer was almost in front of them.

"Can I ask a question?" Blue River suddenly asked.

"What question?"

"Why did you choose Blue Brook Guild?" Blue River asked.

"Choose? That's not right. I just picked a random guild to ask. If you don't want it, then I'll ask another one." Ye Xiu replied.

"So it's like that. I do want it."

"Then let's discuss the price."

"But I can't take it this time." Blue River said again, "Before this, we made an agreement with Tyrannical Ambition that they wouldn't touch Desolate Land's dungeon record, while we wouldn't touch Line Canyon's record."

"So it's like that! Then you've lost a good opportunity. I'm very sorry."

"Can I ask for the guide for the Fire Forest dungeon record in advance?" Blue River asked.

"Hmm..... let's talk about it later!" Ye Xiu replied.

Blue River was sad. He was afraid of the words "let's talk about it later". Previously, when he was still looking for Lord Grim to set the record for them, he had gotten "let's talk about it later" as replies. And every time, a different guild had taken the opportunity. If he knew that the situation would come to this, then he wouldn't have made the agreement with Tyrannical Ambition.

“What a pity.” Ye Xiu felt sorry for Blue River and then chose a different target on his friends list.

These other guild leaders longed for the records. Sure enough, Ye Xiu messaged Misty Castle’s guild leader, who immediately replied back saying he was interested.

Knowing that there would be a price, the guild leader sent an emoticon with its cheeks streaming with tears and then asked for the price.

Ye Xiu’s asking price was very reasonable, so there was no haggling over the price. In any case, neither side would have budged.

After just a few words, they finished discussing about the price. But because it was their first time collaborating, both sides needed to communicate a bit more.

After all, this time, Ye Xiu wasn’t going to personally substitute in. If he was going to, then the record was guaranteed. As for buying the guide, Ye Xiu could only guarantee that there weren’t any problems with the guide; he couldn’t guarantee that Misty Castle’s players could completely follow the guide’s requirements. This wasn’t something he had control over.

Misty Castle’s guild leader wanted to pay the materials after they had successfully set the record. Ye Xiu continued to say that there were absolutely no problems with the guide and he would receive the pay as soon as he gave them the guide. As for whether or not they could set the record, that depended on themselves.

The two argued for a long time over this issue, yet no conclusion was made.

Chapter 255 – What Does He Gain?

Misty Castle's guild leader was indecisive. After pondering over it for a while, he still hadn't come to a decision. Ye Xiu could only patiently explain to him his guide.

Before, when Ye Xiu went to look for Blue Brook Guild, he had said that he just picked a random guild. In reality, that was a lie. Selling the guide was different from personally setting the record for the guild. No matter what guild it was, as long as he subbed in, Ye Xiu would take down the record – guaranteed. But the guide was different.

The guide was only something on a piece of paper. Whether or not you could complete what was on the paper was a completely different matter.

Why were most of the records held by the Three Great Guilds? Strength! Even with the guide, the buyer still had to perform.

Top-tier guilds undoubtedly had the advantage when it came to the number of talents they possessed. For example, the group of five that Jiang You lead had good mechanics and were outstanding in their ability to implement a guide. With Ye Xiu's guide, they would certainly be able to set an incredible record.

And what about the big guilds who had slightly fewer talents? They would be the same as Misty Castle. They would hesitate over whether they should buy the guide or not.

Misty Castle's guild leader didn't doubt that the guide was real. He was just worried that their guild's players weren't talented enough. If their guild acquired the guide, but weren't able to take the record, then wouldn't that be like drawing water with a sieve?

This was why he hoped that they could have the right to return the product. Even though Ye Xiu refused it, Ye Xiu understood what the other side was thinking. At this moment, if this was some other guild,

then they would probably be the same. Misty Castle was already considered one of the stronger guilds.

“Don’t worry about the guide. There aren’t any complicated or unfamiliar maneuvers you have to do. If you find a few experts and practice, then there definitely won’t be a problem.” Ye Xiu tried to ease Misty Castle’s guild leader’s anxiety.

After another long pause, Misty Castle’s guild leader reluctantly replied with an “Alright then.”

Thus, Ye Xiu immediately asked the other side for his e-mail address and sent the revised version of Concealed Light’s guide to him.

Misty Castle’s guild leader impatiently opened it.

“So long!” He just saw the article’s page length and was already astonished. He then checked the detailed directions for the final BOSS. He didn’t see anything that was extremely difficult and it really was within their abilities. Only after checking this did he scroll up and take a look at the rest of the guide.

Misty Castle’s guild leader was an expert among the experienced players as well, so his vision was quite good. After quickly skimming through two pages, he didn’t find anything wrong with it.

“I’m going to keep reading.” Misty Castle’s guild leader tabbed back to the game and called out to Lord Grim.

“Take your time.” Ye Xiu wasn’t worried. The guide didn’t have any problems and Misty Castle was a guild backed by a Club who valued their image greatly, so they definitely wouldn’t go back on their word.

Afterwards, Misty Castle’s guild leader asked a few questions about parts he was uncertain about. Ye Xiu explained each one to him. After a few rounds, he finished looking at the guide.

Misty Castle’s guild leader didn’t find anything wrong with it, so he sent Ye Xiu the materials. After the trade was finished, Ye Xiu looked

at the time. It was almost time to change shifts, so he logged out of the game. With a few minutes to spare, he randomly browsed around the internet.

On the forums, Concealed Light had already posted his Line Canyon guide.

It was even longer than the previous Idiot's Guides, making many intimidated with their first glance at it. However, the amount of mocking lessened and many began to seriously comment on it.

Club Tyranny.

Han Wenqing, Zhang Xinjie, Bai Yanfei. After finishing their match in-game, they didn't stay in their guild's studio and went back to do their own business.

Without a doubt, the match had been utterly boring.

Zhang Xinjie's and Bai Yanfei's fight against the four cheerleaders didn't need to be talked about.

Even though Han Wenqing fought against his old rival, Ye Qiu hadn't been trying at all. If Ye Qiu had only fought like this previously, then Han Wenqing would have confirmed his status as fully retired. However, Ye Qiu clearly proved himself with the Receiving Throw, which Han Wenqing was unable to defend against. Ye Qiu just hadn't been taking it seriously.

"Why?" Zhang Xinjie didn't understand, "Looking at his performance today, he was clearly planning on losing."

"He would never do something that had no purpose. This means that him losing was in his interests." Han Wenqing said.

"That's why I say that he had already decided to lose this match long ago." Zhang Xinjie said.

"If he loses, then he won't touch Tyrannical Ambition's records. But at

the same time, Tyrannical Ambition won't make trouble for him, too. This might be what he wanted to achieve." Han Wenqing said.

"What does he gain from this?"

"Time." Han Wenqing answered bluntly.

Zhang Xinjie stared blankly, though he sort of understood.

"You don't actually think that guy truly plans on retiring for good, do you?" Han Wenqing said, "In maybe another year, we might meet him in an official match." Han Wenqing suddenly lowered his head and looked at his right hand, which then clenched into a fist.

When Han Wenqing and the two other pro-players left the studio, Jiang You mustered up his courage and asked who exactly Lord Grim was.

"Ye Qiu." Han Wenqing threw down the name and left.

Jiang You and everyone else in the room were obviously dumbstruck. The thought that Lord Grim was such a person hadn't come across their minds before.

But they didn't revere Ye Qiu in any way. He was Tyranny's archenemy. Of course, they completely understood their archenemy's strength. After finally knowing who they had been up against, their hearts relaxed a little.

Losing to a God wasn't shameful in any way. Plus, their team captain had helped take revenge for them.

But because of this, they still had to change some of their plans. Jiang You contacted Cold Night: "Maintain contact with Lord Grim, but there's no need to rope him in."

"Why?"

"Do you know who Lord Grim is?" After knowing that Lord Grim was

Ye Qiu, Jiang You couldn't imagine what type of conditions he'd have to give to rope in such a God.

"Who?" Cold Night asked.

"Ye Qiu." Jiang You bluntly replied like Han Wenqing had. Saying the name in such a way was just as if he was the team captain. Jiang You wanted to copy him, but unfortunately, he could only type it out. He hoped that Cold Night would be able to see some of his demeanor from these words!

After a long while, Cold Night finally replied with a single word: D*mn.

"That's why you don't need to bother with roping him in!" Jiang You said.

"I understand." Cold Night replied.

"Tonight will go just as planned. We'll take down Line Canyon and then go back. The rest is up to you." Jiang You made a great concluding speech.

"Don't worry!" Cold Night was full of confidence. Without Lord Grim against them, he wasn't worried about anyone else.

At midnight, Jiang You's group gathered together at Line Canyon and headed towards the dungeon.

This was their last night in the tenth server. The five all felt a little nostalgic.

"Playing in the new server is quite fun, too." The Blade Master said.

"The new server is pretty crazy this time." The Striker added.

"I'm currently wondering that when Ye Qiu comes to the Heavenly Domain, what will happen then?" The Sharpshooter said.

Everyone fell silent. In their end, they all exposed a somewhat

pained expression.

"F*ck. You just had to say that when we were all so happy."

"My bad....."

"Okay, let's take down the record first. Let's take it down!" Jiang You yelled.

"Understood!!" The four replied.

Even though Ye Qiu's shadow made them surprised, the five were in high spirits.

After only one run, they broke the Line Canyon dungeon record.

Chapter 256 – The Purpose of a Game

If it was just Tyrannical Ambition setting a dungeon record, then no one would be amazed. After all, the big guilds were going all out at Line Canyon's dungeon tonight. No guild would let this opportunity go by. And even though Tyrannical Ambition had suffered under a bit of mockery due to Lord Grim's subbing in, it didn't affect their fundamental strength. The fight for the dungeon records was as competitive as ever. Every guild understood this, so they weren't surprised that Tyrannical Ambition's name was up on TV.

But after seeing Tyrannical Ambition's time, they couldn't help but suck in a cold breath.

27:41:24.

In the past few days, Line Canyon's dungeon record had occasionally changed, but it was always only by a few seconds. When the first place team's record was only within five seconds of the fifth place team's record, it indicated that the record had reached a certain limit.

Tyrannical Ambition's record this time though gave the other big guilds a fright.

Compared to the previous record, their record had improved the time by a full two minutes.

Was this actually Tyrannical Ambition? Quite a few players had their doubts and checked the team's roster on the leaderboards, searching hard for Lord Grim's name. Everyone failed to find it, though. Tyrannical Ambition. It was the real Tyrannical Ambition. All of the big guilds had a spy network. They had information on the five Tyrannical Ambition names. They were true members of the guild.

However, with a sudden move, they actually improved the time by two minutes.

Normally, it was very rare for players to leave room for improvement for dungeon records. After all, these required perfect playing. A single small mistake could even cause them to restart. And this type of mistake wasn't something that they could avoid. Everyone made mistakes. As a result, whenever it was time to set a record, every team would go at it their hardest. Whichever team could achieve the most perfect run would set the final record.

But Tyrannical Ambition's record showed that they had the strength to beat the record by over two minutes, which they hadn't shown until now. Two minutes was a lot. Making up for this time with a few less mistakes wasn't easy. In Tyrannical Ambition's run to achieve the record of 27 minutes, if they had made mistakes here and there, then they probably would have been in the 28-29 minute range.

But they didn't. Previously, there hadn't been any records under 29 minutes.

Tyrannical Ambition's record was truly astonishing. Was it something they were always capable of doing or was it because they had run the dungeon perfectly? Even if they knew the answer to this, it was pointless. From now on, all the guilds would have to attempt to beat this record.

Two minutes after Tyrannical Ambition set their record, new records began showing up on the leaderboards. Two guilds had surpassed their previous records and one of them had even entered below the 30 minute mark.

But compared to 27:41:24, the two records were too far off. They obviously wouldn't be shown on TV; they could only silently take the second and third place. No one could deny their efforts, but the greatest applause would be reserved for those who took first place. The second, third, and even the fourth and fifth places would increase a guild's reputation a bit, but they couldn't compete with those who took first place.

First place and second place were sometimes only off by a second.

But the titles “first” and “second” made others feel that the distance between the two placers was miles apart.

The guilds had all done their research on how to run the dungeon. They all knew just how difficult it was to achieve 27:41:24.

When Tyrannical Ambition’s record came out, one third of the competitors immediately gave up. Another one third continued to run the dungeon as planned, but none of them knew if they could achieve such a record. They could only pray towards the heavens. Apart from this, the remaining one third clenched their teeth and continued to batter at the records. They felt that there was no reason they couldn’t achieve Tyrannical Ambition’s record.

Herb Garden, Excellent Dynasty, Samsara..... the guilds that had allied against Lord Grim didn’t give up. This wasn’t a coincidence. These guilds had clearly spent much effort chasing down Lord Grim for the benefit of all. Just by looking at how they joined in on such a movement showed their desire for the records. How could they give up now?

27 minutes! The elites from every guild stared at the number.....

“27:41 by Tyrannical Ambition. It looks pretty good!” Tang Rou noticed it the instant the announcement was made. She remembered most names of the guilds she had encountered. In the beginning, she hadn’t taken them seriously. But after chatting with Chen Guo, she discovered that these were all top-tier guilds in Glory. Chen Guo, who had been playing the game for a long time, was more clear on how strong each of the guilds was. All in all, Ye Xiu hadn’t played in the normal servers for a long time, so he was picking up a lot of new things as he played.

Tyrannical Ambition was extremely strong. Ye Xiu had never said this, but Chen Guo had talked a lot about them. Even though Tang Rou couldn’t see how Tyrannical Ambition was strong, since Chen Guo said so, she should just listen.....

"Eh, it's okay." Ye Xiu wasn't too impressed with Tyrannical Ambition's record.

"If it was us, how fast could we do it?" Tang Rou asked.

"25 minutes!" Ye Xiu said.

"Are we going to try now?" Tang Rou asked.

Midnight was the high point for running the dungeons, so it wasn't convenient for them to cause a commotion at this time. There were guild members everywhere at this time. It was very likely that if they were found entering a dungeon, they'd be surrounded as soon as they exited. It had taken them ten minutes to arrive and some more due to caution. As a result, the guilds had already finished running the dungeon once and had just entered for their second try.

Seeing that Tyrannical Ambition had set a relatively impressive record and seeing that Ye Xiu hadn't talked about the records, Tang Rou couldn't help but ask.

"There's no need for us to set records anymore!" Ye Xiu said.

"Why?" Tang Rou asked.

"Because competing for the dungeon records was never our goal! Think about why you play the game." Ye Xiu said.

"Uh....." The simple phrase had stumped Tang Rou.

Ye Xiu didn't care if they weren't going to set a record. Setting records was just a way for him to gather uncommon materials. He now had other ways of gathering materials, so he didn't need to clash against the other guilds for the record. With his identity, if word came out that he was competing against these normal players for the dungeon record, then he'd become a laughingstock.

Ye Xiu didn't care. Su Mucheng obviously didn't care. Qiao Yifan's motivation didn't need to be spoken of either. He came to the new

server for personal instruction from a God-level player. After playing with the God for a few days, he already felt he had made a lot of improvement. In the beginning, he wasn't used to playing a Phantom Demon, but he was becoming more and more familiar with it now. Dungeon records? Qiao Yifan obviously didn't care about these. He was still a pro-level player. His reason for coming here was to improve. Beating some normal players couldn't be considered as any improvement in his eyes.

And consequently, only Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion cared a bit more about these records.

Steamed Bun Invasion was more pure. He liked to play the game and he played for fun. With his good attitude, he always found something fun about the game. Setting a record was one of them. But without it, there were still many other things to enjoy.

In the end, the only person who really cared about the records was Tang Rou. This girl was extremely competitive and liked the feeling of competing and surpassing other people. Just as expected, while the others were indifferent about Tyrannical Ambition's record, Tang Rou asked more about it.

Purpose.....

Ye Xiu's question had made Tang Rou feel at a loss for words.

"To beat you." After a few moments, Tang Rou blurted it out. It was the original reason she had played Glory, the game she hadn't found interesting. The game had a lot of content, but Tang Rou's original reason hadn't changed. Whether it was in dungeoning or PK, she frequently paid attention to Ye Xiu's Lord Grim, constantly comparing each other's performance.

Even though she was getting more familiar with the game, she only felt how large the gap between them was. This didn't make her dispirited, though.

She first had to figure out where their differences were and how great the differences were.

To her, it had only just begun. The ever impulsive and rash Tang Rou had already gotten rid of the idea of continuously challenging him until she beat him. She was now preparing a plan to surpass him.

She learned from Ye Xiu while watching the distance between them. She would then fix whatever she needed to fix. Tang Rou had her own plan in mind. She wasn't like Steamed Bun Invasion who said this and that and stupidly laughed.

Tang Rou didn't relax when she played, which was very different from Steamed Bun Invasion's playing for fun.

However, for Tang Rou, this was what made her feel that the game was fun. If it was something that was just for her to relax, then she'd only feel bored.

After reminding Tang Rou her purpose for playing the game, Ye Xiu then casually said: "Then why are you setting records?"

Chapter 257 - Appropriate Handling

Why am I setting records?

Tang Rou didn't know the answer. The question stumped her! Wasn't Ye Xiu the one who brought them over in order to set records? He had even made them undergo practice every day for each of the dungeons, yet he's suddenly asking why she's setting records?

"Why were you setting records?" Tang Rou asked back.

"I was doing it for uncommon materials. Everyone knows that. What about the rest of you?" Ye Xiu asked again.

"To learn from senior and improve." Qiao Yifan replied without any hesitation.

"Ha ha ha, playing with senior's more fun." Steamed Bun Invasion said.

"Ha ha." Su Mucheng only laughed. She didn't say anything.

"Mu Mu....." Tang Rou tried to win over a comrade-in-arms. The two were quite close with one another.

Su Mucheng could only say the truth: "I did it to help him get materials."

The cruel reality was displayed in front of her eyes. No one on the team had really cared about the dungeon records.

"It's still dungeoning. Even if we just casually set it, it'd be good too!" Tang Rou struggled.

"That's true." Ye Xiu said, "But in our current situation, if we continued to monopolize the records, then those others guilds won't stop bothering us. It's not worth it to get caught up with them."

Ye Xiu brought the discussion to the main point. This was his true

reason for not setting records.

With his experience and skill, he wasn't scared of the threat from these guilds. If he was only playing the game for fun, he probably would have chosen to play around with the other guilds. But that wasn't the case. Even if he killed all of the players from these guilds, what would be the point?

"There's nothing wrong with setting dungeon records, but in our current state, the result from setting a record would just cause us to waste a great deal of our time. We aren't scared of these guilds, but fighting with them isn't our reason for playing the game." Ye Xiu said.

"Senior! Senior! I find stealing their BOSSes to be quite fun." Steamed Bun Invasion energetically said.

"Steamed Bun ah, this is only the new server. Stealing these low-levelled BOSSes is too unstylish! Let's hurry up and level. When we get to the Heavenly Domain, there will be more BOSSes and more experts. The guilds over there will also be stronger so you tell me, doesn't that sound more fun?"

"Hm....." Steamed Bun Invasion replied and after thinking for five seconds, he yelled: "Let's hurry and level up, everyone!"

Tang Rou was speechless. This Steamed Bun was a little bit too easy to sway.

"Yeah! Let's hurry and go to the Heavenly Domain." Ye Xiu said, while sending Tang Rou a personal message: "Our boss is waiting for you there!"

This guy!

Tang Rou was startled. Her treatment towards Chen Guo, due to playing like crazy, really was a secret worry of hers for these past few days. She wanted to play with Chen Guo, but the two were in different servers. Even if they sat together, they were still only playing on their own and couldn't party up with each other.

Ye Xiu looked as if he was even more crazy about the game than she was, but he was still able to pay attention to all of this. The guy had been trying to reason with her at first and now he was trying to play the emotional route.....

However, it really was a good point! After hearing all this, Tang Rou discovered that her desire to level up grew stronger. Setting dungeon records or whatever had been pushed to the back of her mind.

Tang Rou thought for a bit and then replied: "Okay, then let's hurry and level up!"

"Good! That's what I wanted to hear!" Ye Xiu said.

"We've got to level up quickly. Everyone dungeon faster!!" Tang Rou yelled.

"Wha?" Ye Xiu stared stupidly. Leveling faster did mean that they should dungeon faster, but didn't dungeoning faster mean that they would be trying to set dungeon records? He looked at the following message and saw an evil smiley face from Tang Rou. Ye Xiu knew that she was intentionally teasing him. He replied with a sweating face.

"Try hard. It doesn't matter what your goal is." Tang Rou replied again.

"You have to try harder. Your goal is to beat me, but the difficulty is too great."

After some time, Ye Xiu received another message from Tang Rou: "I looked for a long time, but there's no emoticon that describes what I'm feeling right now."

"Ha ha." Ye Xiu laughed. He was finally able to get her to accept it and his opinion of her went up. This girl wasn't someone who only acted on her own.

Tang Rou didn't reply, but Ye Xiu was still busy typing. As he dungeoned, he continued to chat with two people.

One of them was Concealed Light. His newly issued Idiot's Guide had been received quite well, but there were still quite a few criticisms. One of the commenters had even criticized him without even looking at the guide. Concealed Light looked at the comments the entire day. He would even argue with some of them and all that came out of it was concealed anger. He was now pouring out his grievances at Ye Xiu.

"There will always be people like this. You don't need to worry about them. Your guides don't have any mistakes in them and if they don't believe that, then it's their fault." Ye Xiu replied.

"But some of them clearly hadn't read it, yet they still criticized it." Concealed Light gloomily said.

"If they didn't even look at your guides, why are you even looking at their comments?" Ye Xiu said.

"I only found out after I finished reading their comments!" Concealed Light said.

Ye Xiu didn't know what to say. Why was it that this kid so one-track minded like Steamed Bun Invasion?

"If they didn't see your guide, then there's no point taking note of their comments." Ye Xiu plainly said.

"Sigh sigh sigh....." Concealed Light sighed. God's words had made him feel a bit better, but his anger wouldn't go away so easily. Concealed Light told Ye Xiu that he agreed with him, but still couldn't help looking at the comments.

"But it's true that your guide hasn't reached its limit." Ye Xiu messaged again.

"Ah?"

"It's not your fault. With your circumstances, it's already incredible that you've reached such a level. It's very difficult to come up with something new only by watching videos and reading other guides. Coming up with something new requires actual experience and testing, which are two things you lack. I made a revised version of your guide that you should take a look at!"

"Ah? Your version?" Concealed Light asked.

"Yeah!" Ye Xiu said, while sending Concealed Light his version via QQ.

Concealed Light immediately received it and quickly looked at it. He then replied: "Ah! So you could do it like that! I should have thought about that!!"

"Of course you'll suddenly see it now." Ye Xiu said.

Concealed Light continued to look, while discussing with Ye Xiu.

"How do you usually level up?" Ye Xiu asked Concealed Light.

"Quests....."

"You can't find anyone to party with?" Ye Xiu asked. Summoners, especially new Summoners, have a hard time finding parties. When Summoners fought, if they summoned too few creatures, their damage would be too low; If they summoned too many however, their control over them would be poor, and then it'd only become a mess with the other team members, which was extremely irritating. As a result, fewer and fewer players liked Summoners. In the end, it caused so many Summoners to stand outside the dungeon entrance that they earned the nickname "Dungeon Guards".

"Yeah....." Concealed Light replied, confirming Ye Xiu's assumptions.

"Actually, for a five-player dungeon, Summoners have the ability to solo it. Even though it'll definitely be a lot slower than it would be with five players, your experience gain will be a lot greater. If you get

good, your experience gain speed won't be any lower than one person in a five-man party." Ye Xiu possessed the skill to solo a five-man dungeon with any class. But for a normal player, Summoners were good for soloing.

"Uh, I've.... tried it before." Concealed Light replied. Most Summoners would research how to solo a dungeon. Some were able to persist while others failed. Concealed Light seemed to be in the latter category.

"In a bit, if you have time, I'll bring you along for a run!" Ye Xiu said. With Concealed Light's mechanics, Ye Xiu reckoned that soloing probably couldn't be done.

"Ah, that's great. Thanks, God." Concealed Light was naturally very happy. He then asked: "God, are you planning on posting your version?"

"No, it's for sale."

"Ah?"

"I'm selling it to those guilds who are setting records to earn some materials." Ye Xiu replied.

"Ha ha ha, too good."

"So keep it a secret for now or else it won't be valuable anymore."

"I understand." Concealed Light replied. He was able to understand the guide, so naturally he understood the guide's value. Even though Ye Xiu had only changed the guide a little bit, it was clearly much better than it was before. If people wanted a guide for setting a record, then Ye Xiu's was the real deal.

Chapter 258 – Guide Easter Egg

While Ye Xiu talked with Concealed Light, he was also privately chatting with someone else.

Misty Castle's tenth server guild leader, Hazy Mist, immediately sent Ye Xiu a message after seeing Tyrannical Ambition's record: "Brother, can we beat 27:41?"

"The guide can, but can you?" Ye Xiu replied.

"It seems..... not too likely....." Hazy Mist was quite honest.

"You have to beat it. Right now, everyone's watching the record. It's your time to shine." Ye Xiu said.

"If we don't set it, can we return it?" Hazy Mist asked.

"I already said no....." Ye Xiu bluntly said.

"Half?"

"Stop bothering me, brother."

"Aww. Tyrannical Ambition's too fierce." Hazy Mist condemned.

"If you still have time to be sad, then hurry up and gather some experts to practice what the guide says!"

"Where am I supposed to find people this late at night? And also, your guide uses a certain class setup. I still haven't gotten the team together yet!"

"Impossible. You're lying. I don't believe you can't form a team with such a large guild like yours." Ye Xiu said.

"Alright, I was lying, but it really wasn't easy to get them together. Is there anything else tricky about it?" Hazy Mist asked.

"None. There really isn't any. It's all in the guide."

"There aren't any focal points in the guide?"

Ye Xiu suddenly understood and replied: "So that was what you were asking about. Why didn't you just say it!" Ye Xiu had been wondering what Hazy Mist wanted. He didn't think that they would suddenly be so close after only talking with each other once.

"You've already seen through it? The guide has a few focal points. As long as you do those well, then you might not need to follow every step exactly. If you take those focal points and integrate it into your familiar strategy, then it should work, too. How many of these focal points have you found?" Ye Xiu followed up. For these top-tier players, they already had their own step-by-step method. They didn't really need such a detailed guide.

"Uh, seven." Hazy Mist said.

"Which seven?"

"I've highlighted them in the file. Can I send it to you to look at?"

"Sure."

Hazy Mist quickly sent it over. Ye Xiu opened it. The focal points Hazy Mist had found were all the new revisions Ye Xiu had done on Concealed Light's guide. The ones Hazy Mist had highlighted were all correct. He had found the most important parts of the guide.

"These seven are correct." Ye Xiu replied, "But there are still two more. I've highlighted them and sent it back to you. Go and take a look!"

"Okay, thank you." Hazy Mist replied. This was the reason he had contacted Lord Grim. When he first looked at the guide, he had noticed a few different points. He then talked about it with the guild and found these seven focal points. But he was worried that they hadn't found them all, so he ran to ask Lord Grim.

Hazy Mist received the file and then went silent. However, after a short while, Hazy Mist suddenly sent another message: "D*mn! A record came out!!"

"Where?" Ye Xiu didn't see any announcements. He opened up the leaderboards and it was still Tyrannical Ambition at the top.

"In the seventh server! Holy sh*t!" Hazy Mist sent a going-crazy face.

"What's the time?" Ye Xiu stifled a laugh as he replied. He obviously understood that Misty Castle wanted to practice using the guide and try it out, but they didn't want to waste the tries in the tenth server, so they went to a different server to practice. It hadn't been easy for Hazy Mist. To be able to gather up the people and borrow accounts in under an hour was a testament to his ability. However, they had only been practicing and they had already set a record. If they had known that it would happen like this, then they wouldn't have gone through the trouble of practicing.

"26:11:45!"

"Not bad! If you brought that over to this server, then you'd shake the server. Are there any reactions on the seventh server?" Ye Xiu asked.

"We earned the "Idling Headache" achievement." Hazy Mist replied. In the old server, setting a low-leveled dungeon wouldn't garner much attention.

"Come to the tenth server and run the dungeon!"

"Who knows if we'll be able to do it this run?"

"I don't think there will be any problems." Ye Xiu said. The record they had just set couldn't have been from following the guide step-by-step. There was no way they could follow and fully understand such a long and tedious guide in such a short amount of time. No one could do that. But the guide was fixed, while people were creative. By grasping the focal points of the guide and then applying it to their regular strategy, that was the most efficient method.

Misty Castle's experts clearly understood this. They quickly grasped the focal points and combined Ye Xiu's new guide with their usual strategy to break the record on the seventh server.

"I hope so!" Hazy Mist replied. He seemed very worried, but in reality, he wasn't worried at all. After finding out how incredible the guide was, he was already full of confidence.

As he chatted, Ye Xiu continued to dungeon. They weren't pursuing a record, so they weren't so tense. Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion did their limited practice, while Qiao Yifan practiced fighting in different scenarios.

After Tyrannical Ambition's record came out, a lot of discussion was brought up by normal players. Many guessed when Lord Grim would come out and stomp on the record. A lot of players were even betting on how much he would beat it by.

This run took them 33 minutes, which was very ordinary. But so far, Ye Xiu didn't see any new announcements.

After a short while, Hazy Mist sent another message saying that they had failed the first run.

"You can do it." Ye Xiu could only encourage them.

"It'll definitely come out tonight!" Hazy Mist was extremely confident. Ye Xiu reckoned that the guy had gathered more than one team. They probably had six or nine tries.

The dungeoning continued. Ye Xiu calculated the time and guessed that the guilds should be done with their three runs. Ye Xiu checked the leaderboards. The second and third place spots had been changed, but Tyrannical Ambition was still in first.

Ye Xiu wasn't surprised by this. The competition was fierce, but Jiang You's group truly did stand out from everyone else.

News of the guilds began appearing in the world chat. After running

the dungeon three times, a lot of the guilds had hit Level 34 and were currently congratulating or bragging to each other. And after this, they were going to compete for the Fire Forest first clear.

A first kill wasn't as amazing as a dungeon record. But if they still had the chance, it was still worth going for. The members who had just reached Level 34 gathered together and left Line Canyon.

Jiang You's group should have been part of this group. But unfortunately, after being killed by Lord Grim twice, their experience had decreased and they were still stuck at Level 33.

However, seeing that their record wasn't even close to being beat, the five felt very happy.

Chapter 259 – Misty Rain

12/24, 2:03 AM.

Tyrannical Ambition's overall guild leader, as well as the other famous top-tier experts that he had brought over, gave their final blessings after struggling in the tenth server's pioneering battle.

Jiang You's group had come to set the record in order to save Tyrannical Ambition from their predicament. At the same time, they had unexpectedly also resolved the Lord Grim problem. They took down Line Canyon's dungeon record without a hitch. Their mission had been quite successful.

Even after running the dungeon three times, they still weren't able to beat the record that they had set at the end of the first run. Once they had finished, their mission ended. The reason that they were staying for a while longer was to celebrate with the tenth server's players and also to see whether Lord Grim would keep his promise to not touch their record.

At this moment, over half an hour had passed since they had exited the dungeon and there hadn't been any announcements. They had all relaxed. Lord Grim hadn't beaten their record and hadn't set a ridiculous record beforehand; nothing bad had happened.

"Okay, the tenth server will now be in your hands." Jiang You said to the tenth server's guild leader, Cold Night, and its core members, such as Endless Night. The four elites that had come over were all old core members of Tyrannical Ambition, so the guild members that had come over to pioneer in the tenth server knew them. The four were talking with members one on one, encouraging them.

Just as the friendly ceremony was proceeding, an announcement suddenly popped up. Tyrannical Ambition's hadn't noticed it in the beginning. It was only after the announcement had passed by did they realize what the announcement was about.....

Not good!!!

Practically everyone realized this simultaneously. In that instant, Tyrannical Ambition's players all made the same movement: they moved their mice in order to check their messages and read the message that had just been received.

But in reality, they didn't need to.

While Tyrannical Ambition's players had been distracted and missed it, the other tenth server players had all seen the message clearly.

The players who had seen it already then began to discuss it amongst themselves. The discussion had caused Tyrannical Ambition's players to miss the announcement message. But right now, the discussions in the world chat were all talking about what they didn't want to see.

A new record.....

They saw these three words. Tyrannical Ambition's players hadn't seen wrong. In that instant, a dungeon record announcement had been made.

Their excited and joyous guild suddenly turned deathly.

Correct, deathly. Even though everyone was sitting in front of their computers looking at their screens, they had all felt as if their souls were leaving them.

Doubt and disbelief..... floated in the air.

"Who was it?" Jiang You suddenly asked. His words were full of bitterness and pain.

Who was it? Wasn't that an easy thing to check? If a record had come out, then it would show up on the leaderboards. However, Jiang You seemed to have forgotten this and didn't go and check. Why? Did he not want to see a particular name on there?

Jiang You didn't look, but others did.

"Misty Castle....." Cold Night said, carrying a hint of disbelief. However, it was true. He had checked the name three times. It really did say Misty Castle.

"Misty Castle?" Jiang You repeated the name in even greater disbelief.

Misty Castle. It was true that the guild was backed by a Club, but Tyrannical Ambition rarely saw that guild as an opponent.

Misty Castle along with Team Misty Rain were strange entities.

They were actually quite good, but their strength was always neglected by others, which seemed to be because of their temperament. Their temperament was greatly influenced by their ace player.

Team Misty Rain's ace player was a girl.

She was a girl who loved to watch all sorts of random Twilight-type TV shows and loved to talk about random gossips.

Of the twenty teams in the Alliance, Team Misty Rain was the only one whose ace player was a girl.

Of course, Chu Yunxiu's skill level wasn't low at all. As the team's ace player, she was good enough to be considered one of the Alliance's top-tier Gods. But compared to male players, Chu Yunxiu's performance never felt tough enough. In tense situations, her win rate was very low and in those matches she lost, many saw that it appeared as if she had modestly declined to fight it out.

In those matches, it appeared as if she should have been able to continue for a bit longer, but for some strange reason, she always silently lost.

No one knew if this was due to her temperament or personality. But

as a result, a lot of people on the outside said things like “She’s just a female player, after all.” in order to explain it.

ESports was different than traditional sports, where players directly competed with their bodies and physical strength. As a result, it seemed as if males and females were on equal grounds in eSports. But because girls generally weren’t interested in these types of intense fighting games, there were a lot fewer female players in eSports than males and their skill levels were usually worse than male players by quite a bit.

Chu Yunxiu was a rarely seen female God-level player. But because of this reason, a lot of people thought that she lacked competitiveness.

Ace players often decided the team’s style and their temperament. Thus, Team Misty Rain was seen as a team that lacked competitiveness.

Their achievements reflected this as well.

After Chu Yunxiu joined the team, Team Misty Rain had entered the playoffs three years in a row. But no matter how amazing they performed in the regular season, they always lost miserably in the first round of the playoffs. Team Misty Rain didn’t seem to fit in with the playoffs’ serious and fierce competition.

In their first playoffs, maybe it was because they weren’t experienced enough. But the second and third time? They couldn’t always use a lack of experience as an explanation for everything.

Thus, Team Misty Rain and its players were labeled as such.

Since the team was relatively ignored, their in-game guild was ignored as well. Misty Castle wasn’t small by any means and they had many experts, but they never looked outstanding when competing against others. Perhaps it was because they weren’t performing well or perhaps it was because they didn’t even try, but

their rare good performance usually lasted only for a brief period or sometimes didn't even appear.

Soft! Too soft!

That was what many players saw Misty Castle as, which suited the team as well as their ace player, Chu Yunxiu.

But since Chu Yunxiu was a girl, everyone understood if she was a bit softer than others.

The guild was mostly filled with males, yet they were also soft, making a lot of people look down on them.

Tyrannical Ambition, on the other hand, was different. From their ace player to their team to their guild, they possessed tyrannical strength and a strong character. Yet they had unexpectedly been stomped on by the soft Misty Castle. This type of dramatic development was too hard to accept.

"Misty Castle? IMPOSSIBLE!!" Jiang You's voice suddenly rose. He personally checked the leaderboards. The first place name really was Misty Castle and their record: 25:21:78.

Tyrannical Ambition had stepped on the entire server's records by 2 minutes and now, Misty Castle had stepped on theirs by 2 minutes.

Jiang You's complexion changed. He, who had personally researched the low-level dungeon, had no idea how Misty Castle had beaten their record by a whole 2 minutes.

"

"Are these players actually from Misty Castle?" Jiang You tried hard, but didn't see Lord Grim as any of the five players' names. Perhaps they had invited a few experts to sub in? Or maybe some recently retired pro-players came to mess around in the new server?

"They're all from Misty Castle." Cold Night confirmed after looking at the leaderboards.

"Their characters might be, but the people playing on them might not be. How shameless." Jiang You said.

"Cough!" Cold Night coughed in embarrassment.

Jiang You heard the reminder and then immediately felt even more embarrassed.

He had played in the tenth server with this Elementalist, Crowd Lover, for too long. Jiang You had even forgotten that he wasn't the original user of the character. He was also one of those "shameless" players.

Luckily, besides Cold Night, no one had noticed Jiang You's error.

Everyone was still dumbstruck by Misty Castle's record and began looking at the world chat.

They all wanted to cry, but no tears came out.

Right now, ignorant noobs were saying: Tyrannical Ambition is so bad! The record they set didn't even need to be beaten by Lord Grim. Misty Castle? What guild was that?

A lot of naive players didn't know of Misty Castle's background. They took the guild to be a small guild that showed Tyrannical Ambition's inability. And a lot of noobs believed it all, discussing just how weak Tyrannical Ambition was.

Weak?

Even when Tyrannical Ambition had their team wiped out, no one ever dared to call them "weak".

The experts were furious. Everyone in the guild was furious.

Not waiting for their guild leader's orders, Tyrannical Ambition's players had already begun arguing with these players on the world chat.

Jiang You's group watched in pain..... Their guild's players had clearly come off worse. Those noobs' words had clearly pricked their skins.

There was nothing they could say! They had no grounds for an argument!

Their first kill and record had all been done with Lord Grim's help. And their hard-earned record had been crushed "without the help of Lord Grim by some random guild".

Misty Castle was just some random guild..... Tyrannical Ambition really wanted to cry. How were they going to argue against that?

Chapter 260 – Returning to Desolate Land

Tyranny brawls. Tyranny falls. Tyranny's record just got mauled.

Amidst the arguing, a poetic verse suddenly appeared. The attackers cheered and began to chant the verse over and over again. Quite a few players continued the poem and the world chat exploded into a poem competition with Tyrannical Ambition's demise as the main topic. Traditional poems, rhyming poems, limericks... All sorts of poems were presented.

How could Tyrannical Ambition's players not be angry? Jiang You couldn't stay calm. He opened his messages and took note of the player who had written the starting verse.

"Spearless! Shut your mouth. If you have the guts, 1v1 me in the Arena or out in the wild. The loser eats his account card. Do you dare?"

Jiang You was the guild's main leader so his words and actions represented the guild. He hadn't acted independently in a long time. But since no one recognized him in this server, he stopped caring and went directly to the world chat to fight with the attackers. The loser eats his account card was a slang in Glory, which meant "delete your account" in the early days of gaming.

Not long after Jiang You issued the challenge, the player named Spearless replied: "Tyranny brawls. Tyranny falls. Tyranny's record just got mauled."

Jiang You wanted to pull out his hair, but his world chat messaging was still on cooldown, so he pushed someone off their computer and typed: "Do you dare 1v1 me? If you don't dare, then shut your mouth!!!"

This time, the other side had his world chat messaging on cooldown, so he was quiet for a while. But once the cooldown came off, the other side immediately repeated: "Tyranny brawls. Tyranny falls.

Tyranny's record just got mauled."

"F*ck!!!" Jiang You was about to go crazy. The people nearby saw that he was angry and didn't dare utter a word. But in their eyes, Jiang You's actions were quite childish. As the guild leader of one of the Three Great Guilds, he was actually arguing with some random noob. That was too shameful!

This random noob looked to be quite experienced as well. By repeating his annoying message over and over again, he succeeded in making Jiang You more and more furious.

"Guild leader! Calm down! If you get angry, it'll be your loss!" Everyone finally surrounded and consoled him.

"Calm down? What's the use in calming down? The record's been stepped on again! What am I supposed to do?" Jiang You roared. The players, both inside and outside of the game, heard him. True! What were they supposed to do? They all looked at the attacks on the world chat as if they were eating a bitter fruit.

Right at this moment, Ye Xiu's group finished their third run. Compared to others, they had used almost an hour more. Almost all of it was due to running and hiding.

When Misty Castle's record was announced, Ye Xiu saw it and immediately received a message from Hazy Mist, asking Ye Xiu for Fire Forest's guide.

"I'm still studying Fire Forest. There's no rush. You should go to Fire Forest and gather some materials, or else, when I come out with the price, I won't be able to help you." Ye Xiu replied.

"What's your asking price?" Hazy Mist asked.

"That depends on how things turn out." Ye Xiu replied.

"How evil! Are you planning on revealing that our record was only achieved because we bought your guide and then having the other

guilds scramble over it?"

"I don't agree with you, saying that I'm evil. But the rest of it is true. It's not a false advertisement."

After a short moment of silence, Hazy Mist messaged again: "Then can we have priority?"

"I can give you a priority price!" Ye Xiu said.

"....."

During this time, the poem competition had begun and student Jiang You had already leapt up to fry the noobs. Tyrannical Ambition's enemies took out their popcorn and watched in glee as the events unfolded. Steamed Bun Invasion read Spearless's verse twice and laughed out loud.

As for Ye Xiu, he didn't have any sort of reaction. As someone who was once in the pro-scene, he was used to being opponents with the players on-stage and being friends with the players off-stage. Of course, "friend" was more of a polite term. Some of these players were considered friends if they ever nodded their heads as a greeting. That meant that they wouldn't bring their rivalries on-stage, outside the stage.

"What are we going to do next?" Tang Rou asked. After giving up on setting records, the girl deliberately ignored new of records. She was afraid that if she kept on looking at the records, she'd want to set one.

"We'll go to Desolate Land's dungeon!" Ye Xiu said.

"Desolate Land? Isn't that place that's inconvenient to go to?" Tang Rou doubted.

"It's different now." Ye Xiu smiled, "The previous Level 33 players have hit Level 34, which means that a lot of players, who were previously under Level 30, have now entered the Level 30 domain.

That meant that there will be more players at Line Canyon, no?"

"If you say it like that..... then I guess so." Tang Rou looked left and right, "So you're saying that a lot of players from Desolate Land have now gone to Line Canyon, which means that Desolate Land is now empty?"

"It's not empty, but the danger level has lessened, so we can go and take a look." Ye Xiu said.

"We'll be leaving then." Su Mucheng and Qiao Yifan prepared to leave.

Everyone said their goodbyes. Ye Xiu privately messaged Su Mucheng: "We're not going to be setting records, so you don't need to play so diligently."

"I want to play though." Su Mucheng replied.

"Okay! If you want to play, then go ahead."

"I'll be leaving then."

"Go ahead!"

After the two went offline, the rest of the group cautiously exited Line Canyon. Outside the canyon, Ye Xiu called for Concealed Light. The four partied up and headed towards Desolate Land.

After setting the record for Desolate Land, Ye Xiu hadn't partied up with Seven Fields and Sleeping Moon for quite a while. Even though they still talked with one another, after being involved with the big guilds' pursuit, Ye Xiu didn't want to call them over. He was afraid that they'd get caught up in it too.

While Level 33 players were reaching Level 34 and Level 29 players were reaching Level 30, Ye Xiu's leveling speed had slowed down. They still hadn't broken through so Concealed Light was actually winning in this regard. His Level 32 Summoner was the highest level

among the four of them.

"We'll dungeon as a party of four. Concealed Light, play with us for now and I'll have you practice when I find an opportunity." Ye Xiu said.

"Okay." Concealed Light said.

"Who would have thought! You'd actually have the chance to get instructed by Senior! Senior, what qualifications does he have? I don't see it." Steamed Bun Invasion said.

"His theoretical knowledge is solid. Even though he lacks actual experience, if you have nothing better to do, you should carry him along." Ye Xiu said.

"You're really making things complicated for me but if Senior says so, then I'll do it." Steamed Bun Invasion reluctantly replied. He turned his head and majestically called: "Hey! Little Concealed Light, from now on, I'm your Senior. Come here and let me hear a 'Senior'!"

"B*stard!" How could Concealed Light act kind to Steamed Bun Invasion?

"Oh my! The nerve! Do you dare 1v1 me? The loser eats his card." Steamed Bun Invasion used the new knowledge he had just learned from reading the world chat.

"Tch....." Concealed Light obviously couldn't agree and sent him a beneath-me face.

They continued to argue all the way until Desolate Land, where they entered a relatively quiet dungeon entrance.

When they entered the dungeon, Ye Xiu set up a plan for each of them. As a result, a weird scenario appeared. There were clearly four players running the dungeon, but it looked as if they were all doing their own thing. None of them were working together and one wasn't even fighting monsters. He was just standing on the side shouting

and directing.

This person was obviously Ye Xiu. At this moment, he was mostly worried about Concealed Light.

Teaching this guy was much harder than teaching Tang Rou and Steamed Bun Invasion. After all, those two had solid mechanics. As soon as Ye Xiu taught them something, the two would immediately learn it after practicing it two or three times. But Concealed Light was very different.

Let alone, using summoned creatures to aggro monsters, block monsters, gather monsters together, surround monsters, etc... He wasn't even able to move five summoned creatures in one direction.

Ye Xiu was patient though. He continued to teach him, but Concealed Light was somewhat disappointing. Not long after, he was forced to retreat after accidentally aggroing a few monsters, forcing Ye Xiu to help him out.

Starting from zero is truly difficult! Ye Xiu sighed.

"Concealed Light, do you seriously want to improve your mechanics?"

"Of course!"

"On the internet, there are a few programs that can help you train. Have you ever tried them before?" Ye Xiu asked.

"I've downloaded a couple, but they're all too hard! Isn't it too early for me to do those?" Concealed Light said.

"No. I'll send you some elementary ones. You should practice those slowly!" Ye Xiu said.

"Ah, really? Thanks, Senior!" Concealed Light had argued with Steamed Bun Invasion for a long time, so he learned what Steamed Bun Invasion called Ye Xiu.

"Hm? What'd you call me for?" Steamed Bun Invasion shamelessly joined in.

"You b*stard!" Concealed Light cursed.

"Thanks, God." He didn't forget to revise his previous address.

Chapter 261 – You Have to Love the Game!

In the blink of an eye, the day had grown bright and Ye Xiu stretched his arms.

At this time, no one in his group was still playing.

Tang Rou had gone off the earliest. After running Desolate Land three times, she went to sleep. Ever since the day that where she and Chen Guo went shopping, she had changed her sleep schedule. She wouldn't stay up all night until day came like Ye Xiu did. She would go to sleep earlier, but wake up earlier than Ye Xiu also. Whenever Ye Xiu woke up, he would always be able to see her and Chen Guo sitting together and playing Glory up until 3 o'clock in the afternoon, which was when Tang Rou had to take the shift.

After Tang Rou went offline, Concealed Light, finally, was unable to continue arguing bitterly with Steamed Bun Invasion and decided to duel Steamed Bun Invasion in the Arena. Ye Xiu was dragged along by Steamed Bun Invasion and forced to spectate the match.

Ye Xiu really didn't need to watch to know the results. With Concealed Light's skill level, there was no way he could fight against Steamed Bun Invasion. Concealed Light fought ten matches and lost ten matches. Nothing unexpected had arisen.

"Ha ha ha ha, now you know my strength! Being your senior is actually quite troublesome for me, not you." After exiting the Arena, Steamed Bun Invasion was absolutely delighted, while Concealed Light was completely silent. For Steamed Bun Invasion, who could find fun during any moment, beating up a noob clearly didn't make him feel bad in any way.

"Steamed Bun, don't be too complacent." Ye Xiu felt that he had to say a few words: "You started training earlier than he did. Bullying Concealed Light, who just started learning, isn't something you should be too happy about."

“Ha ha, I was prepared to teach him well, but this little boy refused to accept me, so I had to teach him a lesson. How about it, little Concealed Light? Am I good enough for you? Ha ha ha ha.....” Steamed Bun Invasion continued to be proud of himself. Who would believe that he actually wanted to teach someone? He was clearly feeling good about beating up a noob.

“Alright, that’s enough. You, go and play!” Ye Xiu shooed away Steamed Bun Invasion. He turned around and saw that Concealed Light was still standing there stupidly.

“Don’t be discouraged. You’ve only just begun.” Ye Xiu said.

“Yeah, I know.”

“That’s good. Gimme a sec and I’ll send you some stuff.”

“Okay!”

After that, he spent two hours searching, arranging, and categorizing. The materials he had gathered weren’t only useful to Concealed Light. Any other player who liked Glory would find them useful too, however, these types of specialized drills were extremely dull. Normal players wouldn’t be able to persist, and if you didn’t persist, no type training was effective.

The materials Ye Xiu had gathered were especially fitting for a beginner such as Concealed Light. Actually, these types of specialized drills were a bit difficult for beginners. However, in Ye Xiu’s eyes, for a beginner like Concealed Light to have such a solid grasp of theory meant that he was very tenacious and wanted to improve his own skill.

When Steamed Bun Invasion bullied the noob, Ye Xiu watched with one eye open and one eye closed. He wanted to see just how motivated Concealed Light was to improve.

After receiving the materials, Concealed Light thanked Ye Xiu, who reminded him about the important points. As for how to use them,

Ye Xiu felt that it wasn't necessary to tell someone who studied things so meticulously.

After sending Concealed Light his portion, Ye Xiu glanced at some more documents. While arranging the materials, he also found a few programs that could be specially used for Tang Rou's and Steamed Bun Invasion's training.

However..... when Ye Xiu thought of Steamed Bun Invasion's misdeeds, Ye Xiu felt that these types of drills didn't suit him.

Steamed Bun Invasion liked the game because the game brought him happiness. However, when this type of happiness stops existing, Ye Xiu wouldn't know what type of attitude Steamed Bun Invasion would take.

The reason pro-players become pro-players, besides having talent, working hard, etc., was because they loved the game.

For example, for Ye Xiu, he had played the game for ten years, but his love for the game hadn't died down. It wasn't just him; every pro-player that struggled to be a part of the Alliance all did so because they loved the game.

As for normal players, some would play for two or three months and then switch to a different game. These types of players weren't suitable to become pro-players. Even if their mechanics were good enough, if they didn't have the passion, their performance would be vastly different from those that did and they wouldn't be able to become anything great.

Steamed Bun Invasion found the game fun, which was why he was interested. New, in-game content would naturally interest him. However, how long would he stay interested? Ye Xiu felt that he didn't understand Steamed Bun Invasion well enough. Normally, all he heard was the guy spouting random nonsense. He should have at least understood his previous gaming experiences. Ye Xiu had no idea where the guy got his mechanics from.

Regardless, he still wasn't sure whether or not he should give specialized drills for Steamed Bun Invasion. He was afraid that it might cause him to lose interest towards the game and create conflicting feelings. Perhaps it was better to make him understand his own problems on his own right now and then for him to happily look for help later.

The other set of materials was for Tang Rou.

The reason this sis wanted to improve her mechanics so she could beat him. Ye Xiu originally didn't believe that such a ridiculous reason would hold for much longer. However, from the looks of it, this sis's stubbornness far exceeded that of normal people. Before she beat him, it really didn't seem like she'd give up.

The good thing was that as she improved and as she continued to understand Glory, Tang Rou gained a greater understanding of just how far apart they were and would feel that the game wasn't as "easy" as she had said before. This sis's interest in Glory was slowly forming.

She would eventually be able to accept this type of practice.

Ye Xiu thought this way and checked the materials again. He decided that he would give it to Tang Rou tomorrow. As for Steamed Bun Invasion, he would put it off for now!

After tidying everything up, he closed the folder. There was still half an hour left until seven. Ye Xiu didn't have anything else to do, so he logged into the game.

The game was the quietest at this time. No one was really talking on the world chat. The previous dispute between Tyrannical Ambition and the other players had died down awhile ago, so many had already seen their daily dose of drama for the day.

Those players, who had argued with Tyrannical Ambition, might not have any enmity towards Tyrannical Ambition. They just did it for the

sake of roasting them. For example, the players that had written verses were only doing it in order to add fuel to the fire.

For an experienced player like Jiang You, he should have understood this very well. Unfortunately, his mood had been very bad, which was why he suddenly went off like that and almost became a new meme.

The world had finally quieted down. Ye Xiu conveniently checked the Line Canyon record. In first place was still Misty Castle and second place was still Tyrannical Ambition. Nothing had changed.

He checked his friends list and saw that the guild leaders were still on. Though among these, some of them were happy while others were worried.

Those that hadn't set a record yet were a bit worried. As for the guild who was the most worried, that would have to be Tyrannical Ambition.

Ye Xiu obviously wouldn't add fuel to the fire. He didn't have any sort of enmity with the guilds. It was just that his interests conflicted with theirs. And had lost the game because Lord Grim was simply better than they were.

Ye Xiu was using the last of his shift to check in on the situation. He was just sitting there idly with nothing to do, when suddenly, he received a message from Tyrannical Ambition's Cold Night.

"God!" Cold Night sent him an icon of cupped fists. He already knew of Lord Grim's identity. But as a fan of Tyranny, there was no way he would truly worship their enemy, Team Excellent Era's former ace player.

"Yes?" Ye Xiu replied.

"I want to know if you helped Misty Castle with their record." Cold Night went straight to the point.

"Sure. I sold them a guide, which should have been of some help to

them!"

Chapter 262 - Dungeon Tollbooth

Cold Night asked directly, so Ye Xiu replied the same way.

“So it really was you.....”

“It was me.”

“It seems like you’re the only one who’s capable of making such a record.” Cold Night said.

“Don’t worry! I won’t be setting records personally anymore. I’ll only sell guides.” Ye Xiu said.

“You don’t even need to move to kill people. That sounds evil enough.”

“Don’t say it like that, everyone needs to eat. If you won’t let me set records, then I’ll sell guides. You won’t even let me sell guides? How do you want me to live?”

Cold Night didn’t know what to say. Since they weren’t able to beat Lord Grim, they allied together to kill him. In truth, there wasn’t anything honorable about this.

Even though he spoke this way, he didn’t have a bad impression of Lord Grim. However, if their guild were to develop, they would need the dungeon records. Methods such as pursuing and killing were methods that took place out in the open. However, there were even darker methods out there, which Cold Night had seen before. The game’s virtual reality brought out the darkness within people.

“Oh, it’s nothing. I just didn’t want to believe that we’d lose so badly, so I wanted to confirm things with you. I understand now.” Cold Night replied.

“If you want to win, it’s not like there’s no chance.”

“What methods are there?” Cold Night replied extremely quickly.

"Buy my guide!" Ye Xiu replied.

"Sweat....." Cold Night had already realized that the buying and selling of guides might even be more terrifying than having Lord Grim personally subbing in or holding the records hostage. This was because the buying and selling of guides wasn't only limited to in the game. This time, the guilds had no way of stopping it.

In Tyrannical Ambition's current situation, directly taking back the record was the most effective way of coming back and would even give them a thrill that would definitely attract attention. As a result, Cold Night was very interested in these guides.

"What type of guide is it?" Cold Night asked.

"The guide that Misty Castle used to beat your record."

"The same?"

"Of course."

"Then how can you guarantee that we'll beat their record?"

"I shouldn't be able to guarantee anything, right? I only said that it was a chance." Ye Xiu said.

"So you're saying that since we'll be using the same guide, everything else depends on how we perform?"

"Exactly."

Cold Night immediately pictured a scene: from here on out, every guild that wanted to fight for the dungeon records would first have to buy a guide from Lord Grim. If not, then any guilds that didn't buy it would have no chance.....

This guy! He's no longer a kidnapper. He's transformed into a tollbooth. From now on, his guides are the tickets needed to set records!

"Can I take a look at the guide first?" Cold Night asked.

"No."

"Why not....."

"Because our relationship isn't too good. I'm afraid that you won't give me any materials after looking at it." Ye Xiu said plainly.

"Then what happens if we were to give you the materials and you didn't give us the guide?" Cold Night asked in return.

"Then you'd have lost big time." Ye Xiu replied.

"You....." Cold Night was speechless. He clearly needed the guide. If he wanted to buy the guide, then he would need to give materials to Lord Grim. There was no other option besides that.

Cold Night felt very gloomy. He didn't like this sort of thing, but there was no way he could depend on his strength.

"I'm going to log off at seven. You have 15 minutes to consider it." Ye Xiu messaged. "Of course, if you're patient, then you can wait until I log in in the afternoon or even until next year. You can buy my guides at any time as long as you pay enough materials."

"What materials?" Cold Night asked for the price.

Ye Xiu sent him the list.

"These..... are all Fire Forest materials." Cold Night skimmed over them and said.

"We've only just started dungeoning in Fire Forest, so we don't have these materials gathered up yet." Cold Night didn't object to the asking price. Ye Xiu had estimated it. It was similar to the deal between him and Misty Castle. He had changed the materials, but their value was still about the same. Cold Night knew that the price was lower than it would cost for Lord Grim to personally sub in, but

in reality, since they had only just started running Fire Forest, they truly didn't have the materials.

"Oh, but you should at least still have some of them, right? Maybe you can tell me what's in your guild's inventory and let me choose from it?" Ye Xiu said.

"One sec....." Cold Night replied. He wasn't sure.

After pondering it over for a few minutes, Cold Night felt that he should discuss it with his boss. However, he didn't know if Jiang You had calmed down yet. If he suddenly told him that Lord Grim was still the holder of the tenth server records and that his situation was even more stable now, he was truly afraid that Jiang You would actually cough blood and have to be rescued by an ambulance.

"Wait just a bit longer!!" Cold Night hastily messaged Lord Grim and then hurriedly went to contact Jiang You. Simply speaking, he was anxious for Jiang You's reply.

"So this guy actually had all this planned from the start? Was that reason why he decided to drag along four random cheerleaders and lose?"

Cold Night was startled. Now that Jiang You had said it, it did appear to be true.

"What do you say?" Cold Night felt that Jiang You had calmed down.

Jiang You went silent for a full minute before finally saying: "Give him the materials!"

"OK!" Cold Night decided. Their current plight was truly difficult. If they continued to fight with Lord Grim, Lord Grim wouldn't care and they'd be the one losing out.

After receiving Jiang You's reply, Cold Night contacted Lord Grim and said: "I agree!"

"What materials do you guys have?" Ye Xiu asked.

Cold Night checked the inventory and asked the guild for a materials list. After a while, he suddenly came up with a plan: to hide a few of the materials that Lord Grim wanted.

This trick was kind of pointless. With Lord Grim's ability, it was just a matter of time before he got his hands on the materials that he wanted. But Cold Night wasn't happy right now so if you want something, we don't have it. We'll give you something you don't need!

Ye Xiu looked at Cold Night's list and didn't say anything. He picked a few materials and then replied back. Cold Night looked and saw that there wasn't any problem. The materials were traded and Ye Xiu sent them the guide.

Cold Night opened up the document as if he was looking at a treasure. Just as he was about to say something else to Lord Grim, he found that Lord Grim had gone offline.

Cold Night suddenly panicked. What if they had been tricked? What if the guide was a fake? He hastily checked the guide and looked at the page count. Why was it so long?

He continued to read and discovered that it was different from normal guides. This guide was extremely detailed.

"F*ck, is he selling it based on the word count?" Cold Night disdained. But after looking at the highlighted portions and then reading them carefully, he immediately realized their significance.

"So it's like this!" After reading a section, Cold Night suddenly understood.

"Did you get the guide?" On the other side, Jiang You was urging him.

Chapter 263 – Christmas Event

Cold Night sent Jiang You's group the document. They all opened it and began studying it. After reading it through, they discovered that in order to break the record, they still needed to consult with Lord Grim. If they had known this earlier, then they wouldn't have done so many tricks.

There were no words to describe what they were feeling right now. The only thing that made them feel a bit better was that they knew who Lord Grim really was.

Ye Qiu. It was an identity that wouldn't garner any love in Tyrannical Ambition.

At least against such a strong opponent, losing wasn't shameful.

They were all comforted by this thought to some degree. They tacitly agreed not to mention Ye Qiu, nor Lord Grim, and focus only on the guide's content.

They were all experts, so they quickly understood the guide's value. The highlighted portions were the guide's most important points. The guide had originally required the use of five fixed classes, but..... by learning the most important parts of the guide, the classes didn't need to be fixed. Jiang You's group discussed this issue about how they could integrate the strategy into their class setup.

Meanwhile, Ye Xiu had already logged off. Ye Xiu was now off from work, so he went out to eat breakfast. While coming back, he saw Chen Guo standing outside of the entrance, ordering a few employees around.

"Oh? Are we going to celebrate Christmas?" When Ye Xiu walked over, he saw that a small pine tree was standing erect at the Internet Cafe's entrance. Chen Guo was currently putting on bright lights and presents.

"Oh? You actually know the date? You didn't make a mistake, did you?" Chen Guo said. For people like Ye Xiu who had their days and nights flipped upside down, in her eyes, it was very easy for them to lose track of time.

"I accidentally noticed it." Ye Xiu circled around the small pine tree.

"Not bad!" Ye Xiu praised.

"Of course."

"Is there actually stuff in here?" Ye Xiu pointed to the small presents hanging on the tree.

"Of course."

"What's inside?"

"Raffle prizes, coupons, etc." Chen Guo said.

"Oh, oh." Ye Xiu understood. Clearly, Chen Guo was like a lot of business owners and used this holiday as a marketing scheme.

"I say, boss! When you set up events, you should pay more attention to it! You should buy a Christmas tree. What's up with this tree? Did you make it yourself with wires?" Ye Xiu circled around the Christmas tree again. Ye Xiu could tell that this Christmas tree wasn't real and had been made entirely by hand.

"A handmade one isn't good enough?" Chen Guo walked over and said.

"It's not that it's not good. It's just that it can't compare to an actual tree. It also looks kind of old. Was it from last year?" Ye Xiu asked.

Chen Guo shook her head: "I made it with my dad ten years ago."

Ye Xiu was startled.

He had worked in the Internet Cafe for almost a month. Even though

he hadn't heard Chen Guo say it personally, he had heard quite a few stories about her from other employees. He had heard that Chen Guo had taken over the cafe by herself after her parents had passed away.

This rough-looking, hand-made Christmas tree wasn't just used by Chen Guo for advertisement, but it was also a reminder of her memories with her parents. This Christmas tree definitely had a lot of history behind it.

"Your dad's craftsmanship is pretty good. The tree looks really good." Ye Xiu said.

"Thanks." Chen Guo faintly smiled and didn't argue with Ye Xiu's obvious change in attitude.

"Do you need me to help you with anything?" Ye Xiu asked.

"No need. Go ahead and sleep!"

"Okay....." Ye Xiu returned to his room to rest. Chen Guo stood next to the Christmas tree, entranced.

Ten years..... This Christmas tree had accompanied her for ten Christmases.

Her father was still there on the first Christmas. The tree had been made by him as a Christmas present to her. But for the other nine years, only she and the tree had remained!

"Boss, can I hang this here?"

Chen Guo had been distracted, when someone suddenly interrupted her thoughts. An employee was asking her if it was okay to hang a decoration there.

"A little higher!" Chen Guo came back to the present and continued to direct.

Ye Xiu went to bed, but he didn't sleep long and got up before noon. When he left his room and went downstairs, he saw that the Internet Cafe had a complete Christmas makeover.

The handmade Christmas tree was loaded down with presents and ornaments and looked as if it was about to bend over.

Apart from this, all sorts of bright lights and Christmas posters were put up. The most eye-catching headline was the announcement for Happy Internet Cafe's Christmas raffle.

"Not bad, not bad. I can feel the Christmas spirit." Ye Xiu looked around and praised Chen Guo.

"Yeah." Chen Guo replied. She didn't even lift up her head.

"The Christmas events are going to start soon. Shouldn't you hurry up?" Chen Guo said. She and Tang Rou were at the computers playing Glory. The events she was talking about were directed towards the game, not the Internet Cafe.

The game obviously wouldn't miss an opportunity like Christmas to promote sales. Every year, Glory would come up with new events for all sorts of holidays.

For every new server that was opened, the very first holiday event would be Christmas. And these events were always great opportunities for leveling and equipment. For old servers, there wasn't much point in leveling. But for the new server, leveling was much more important than equipment. During these events, every minute and every second was precious.

"Aren't I here now?" Ye Xiu smiled. He obviously wouldn't miss this opportunity. This was also why he got up early today.

"Sit here. There aren't any other empty stations." Chen Guo pointed to a computer next to them.

"Oh?" Ye Xiu looked around again and noticed that business was

going exceptionally well. He didn't know if it was because of the game's events or because of the Internet Cafe's holiday promotions.

The computer Chen Guo pointed to was undoubtedly left open for Ye Xiu, even though she didn't directly say it.

Without any other choice, Ye Xiu sat down and logged into the game.

"Wow. There're so many people....." Ye Xiu noticed as soon as he got on.

"Yeah....." Tang Rou said, too.

Compared to the old servers, there would only be more players in the new servers. In the old servers, players were scattered all around the entire world, while in new servers, players were limited to Level 30 and below maps. As a result, the player population wasn't spread out evenly and they were mostly crowded together. Even though technology had improved and the number of players wouldn't cause lag, having a lot of players still caused delays because this year's event had a competitive element to it.

Hunt down the Christmas thieves.

That was this year's Christmas event. The plot was extremely simple. Thieves had stolen gifts from Santa, so it was up to the players to get them back. Depending on the gift the player returned, Santa would reward the player with a Christmas present. Each Christmas present would give a certain amount of experience, as well as an unknown reward.

The quest could be done repeatedly and a special ranking was created for the event: Christmas Hunting Leaderboards.

Clearly, it was a ranking based on the number of Christmas thieves hunted. When the event ended, Santa would give a different final present depending on your ranking.

That was the main quest, but there were also a few details.

For example, when stealing back the gifts from the Christmas thieves, the gift might be a piece of equipment, a potion, or some other random item. Players could choose to keep these items instead of returning them to Santa. If the gift wasn't returned, then you wouldn't receive rewards for it. But it was possible that players could become stronger through these items and, as a result, do the event quests more efficiently. All of these items that were gifts would expire after the event ended, but during the event, they could be extremely useful for competitions between players.

Apart from this, because player levels were different, there were several Christmas thief leaderboards that depended upon a range of player levels.

The range was five levels. Players would only compete on their respective leaderboard. The rewards gained also depended on the player's level range. If you leveled up into a different level range, then your previous achievements would carry over into that new level's range on the leaderboard.

Chapter 264 – Luck Is Very Important

Not long after Ye Xiu logged into the game, the clock hit twelve and the events began..

Players had naturally studied the event's rules beforehand. Players didn't need to accept any quests. They just needed to look for the Christmas thieves scattered around the map.

However, Christmas thieves had levels like normal monsters. The higher the level, the more points it would give. Besides this, there were also Elite Christmas thieves. They would score more points than normal thieves and would also give better quality presents.

“Ha ha, my luck is good. I've found one!” Ye Xiu heard Chen Guo laugh. He turned his head and saw Chen Guo's Chasing Haze firing towards a Christmas thief. The thief immediately turned its head and pounced towards Chasing Haze. Meanwhile, nearby players also noticed this Christmas thief, but no matter how hard they attacked, the thief's only target was Chasing Haze.

This was one of the special attributes of Christmas thieves: the first aggroed target was locked in. In order to prevent players from fighting amongst each other, whoever attacked the Christmas thief first had priority. Aggroed Christmas thieves would still be hurt by other players' attacks, but no matter how much damage was dealt, it would only help the player who aggroed it first.

Seeing that Chasing Haze had already aggroed the Christmas thief, they stopped attacking and began searching again. The Christmas thief was nimble. It clearly wouldn't be so easy to kill. Christmas thieves had different classes just like players did. They were called thieves, but it didn't mean their class was that of a Thief. The monster that Chen Guo aggroed closed in on her and slashed at her; it was a Swordsman Class: Berserker.

Chen Guo's Chasing Haze used an Aerial Fire, dodging and attacking

the Christmas thief.

“Not bad!” Ye Xiu praised. Using Aerial Fire to widen the distance while attacking the target was a basic Launcher maneuver. He could see that Chen Guo was quite proficient in this area. Her movements had been very clean.

Chen Guo was absorbed in the killing. She was focused on her battle with the Christmas thief and hadn't noticed Ye Xiu praising her.

Ye Xiu watched for a bit and then went back to his own game. His Lord Grim had logged off in the wild. At this moment, players were running around everywhere around him. As soon as a Christmas thief spawned, who knew how many attacks flew at it.

Ye Xiu stretched his neck and looked towards Tang Rou. Tang Rou's situation was similar to his. Players were everywhere. Finding a thief to kill was quite difficult. In this event, luck was an extremely important factor.

As Ye Xiu maneuvered his Lord Grim, he opened a message and saw that it was from Su Mucheng's Cleansing Mist.

“You're on time!” Su Mucheng said.

“Why are you on, too?” Ye Xiu was surprised.

“There's an event! Of course I'm going to participate.” Su Mucheng explained as if it were obvious.

“It seems like you're not busy. Have you captured any thieves yet?” Ye Xiu helplessly asked.

“Not yet. There's too many people. I'm going to go to Fire Forest to take a look.” Su Mucheng replied.

Due to the rules, there would be fewer players in higher-levelled maps. After all, higher leveled players could go to lower-levelled maps, but for lower-levelled players, it could be dangerous for them

to go to higher-leveled maps.

"I think Fire Forest is probably the same." Su Mucheng said.

"I think so, too."

Other Level 30 players might not be as skilled as Ye Xiu's group, but they could still wander around Fire Forest. It wasn't that they were unable to kill the monsters in Fire Forest. It was just that it wasn't as efficient for leveling purposes.

"Maybe we should try aiming higher? What do you think about Sin City?" Su Mucheng said.

Sin City was a Level 37-39 area.

The entire leveling area was a city. The layout of the map wasn't too different from a main city, but the NPCs there weren't friendly and their only form of communication towards players was to attack them.

"There might be people there too, but there shouldn't be as many." Ye Xiu said. Players who were confident about surviving in Sin City were all probably heading over there.

"Then let's go take a look!"

"Okay."

Ye Xiu didn't forget to call for Tang Rou. He checked his friends list and Steamed Bun Invasion was unexpectedly offline. As for the others, Seven Fields and Sleeping Moon were online. But for them, going to such a high-leveled area was probably too dangerous, so Ye Xiu didn't call for them.

On their way there, Ye Xiu picked up two Christmas thieves. Christmas thieves had a certain strength to them. Their classes indicated that they had those class's skills. At the very least, they were much more difficult than normal monsters of the same level.

Ye Xiu was able to kill two Christmas thieves. But he had already seen five players die from the Christmas thieves.

Currently, he didn't recognize most of the names on the leaderboards. It seemed like the experts weren't having very good luck. No matter how skilled they were, if they didn't see any Christmas thieves, then what was the point?

Though he did recognize one of the names.

Thousand Creations!

The guy had unexpectedly placed on the Level 31-35 leaderboards. He clearly hadn't gotten the achievement through luck, but rather by kill stealing the monsters.

Due to Christmas thieves locking onto their first target, most kill steals were avoided, but it couldn't entirely be avoided. Under this condition, it made kill stealing a lot more difficult. There might not be a way to kill steal the monster by attacking it, but you could kill off the player it was aggroed onto. That would cause the Christmas thief to turn neutral, which you could then attack in order to take it down.

But doing things like this would only make you into a street rat. Ye Xiu didn't doubt that if Thousand Creations continued to stay on the leaderboards through this method, then today the world chat's main topic would be towards attacking this shameless kill stealer.

Speaking of this, this guy should have already kill stolen quite a few. Were there no angry shouts at him? Ye Xiu looked at the world chat and saw that it was filled with complaints about the event being too difficult to kill Christmas thieves.

Seeing the world chat, Ye Xiu couldn't help but think of Tyrannical Ambition's plight yesterday night. Even though he didn't care who held the dungeon record, Ye Xiu still checked it.

The leaderboards hadn't changed. After Misty Castle had bought the guide, they had set the record after one or two hours. Ye Xiu didn't

think that Tyrannical Ambition would lose to them. But there was no trace of them on the leaderboards.

It was possible that Tyrannical Ambition didn't have the suitable accounts, so they were waiting for tomorrow to set it.

"Tsk tsk, they're probably hurting inside, while waiting for the day to go by." Ye Xiu didn't care and didn't need to side with any guild.

And in front of him, Sin City finally appeared.

Chapter 265- Sin City

Sin City. After entering the leveling area, the sky's color changed. The sky was covered in dense, black clouds and thin rain drizzled down.

The entire city had a sinister and dark hue around it. Enveloped in both rain and fog, players had limited visibility. The rain's dripping sound and the occasional thunder challenged the player's hearing.

As soon as Lord Grim entered the city's streets, thunder roared and lightning flashed down from the sky, illuminating the entire street in a deathly pale light in that instant. Ye Xiu suddenly moved his hands. His mouse shifted and Lord Grim stabbed towards his left with his Thousand Chance Umbrella.

The umbrella flipped inside out.

"Pu!" The Dragon Tooth connected with the target.

The lightning revealed his pale and mean face, dripping with rain. His hands held a cold dagger which stabbed towards Lord Grim, but he was hit first by Lord Grim's attack.

This was a Sin City resident, one of the monsters in this leveling area. Glory's drawings were extremely detailed. NPC monsters were randomly generated through character models. Their models were different from one another which made them appear realistic and vivid.

Sin City's unique environment and weather made it troublesome for players. The residents here were also extremely hostile. Their faces looked like fiends and their sneak attacks were sudden. If Ye Xiu were a normal player, he would have most likely been hurt by the sneak attack.

Fortunately, Ye Xiu was Ye Xiu. His Dragon Tooth struck, followed by a Sky Strike.

Ye Xiu was a pro player. He had to be familiar with every type of map. Many of the maps used in Glory's competitive matches were based on maps made in-game. After playing for so many years, how could he not be familiar with this type of environment?

Sin City?

When new players first arrive here, the reduced visibility and noisy background might make them feel repressed and the residents' sudden attacks were likely to scare them. But for Ye Xiu, this was all too ordinary.

After using a Sky Strike, Lord Grim switched around with different forms and used different skills. But the high Level Suppression greatly weakened Lord Grim's killing potential. Even though the fight was without any suspense, it still took him quite a while to kill off the resident.

Ye Xiu didn't want to waste his time on this resident. After killing it, he began paying attention to the surroundings.

Residents were moving around in the 9 o'clock, 11 o'clock, and 1 o'clock direction. These residents' aggro range had obviously been researched by players long ago. For Ye Xiu, he was good enough that he could estimate the distance with his eyes.

These three residents blocked the street he was on. No matter which way he went, he would inevitably enter their aggro range. Ye Xiu saw this, but his Lord Grim continued forward.

Charge forward!

After seeing the resident at the 9 o'clock direction step twice, Ye Xiu used the opportunity to make Lord Grim rush forward.

Leap back!

The resident in the 11 o'clock position suddenly stopped and turned back. Ye Xiu hastily had Lord Grim leap backwards twice, just beyond

the edge of the resident's aggro range.

To the right, 30 degrees!

After confirming the residents' positions, Ye Xiu made his decision and rushed forward diagonally.

As he moved, his camera constantly moved, observing the three residents' movements. He would immediately make any adjustments based on their movements. Finally, after twisting and turning, Lord Grim ran past them without being noticed.

The process had been somewhat complicated, but it saved him a lot of time.

"Are all of you here?" After getting past the blockade, Ye Xiu opened his friends list and asked Su Mucheng and Tang Rou.

"Here." The two replied in succession.

The three didn't form a party after meeting up. Even though the event rules allowed for the formation of parties, the Christmas thieves would be mutually shared, which meant that each person would receive a lot less points for each one. From Ye Xiu's experience, parties were there to make the fights easier. If the individual was good enough, then going solo was more efficient than forming a party.

Ye Xiu, Su Mucheng, and Tang Rou were without a doubt good enough to solo these monsters, so there was no need to party up.

After encouraging them, Ye Xiu told Tang Rou the places she had to be careful around in Sin City so that she didn't make a blunder due to her lack of experience.

"You have to listen carefully. Even though there's a lot of background noise, the monsters' attacks won't be completely covered up. You will have to get used to screening out the necessary sounds from all of the noise." In Glory, lots of dangers behind the player could be found

through experience and screening. It was an important game skill that had to be grasped.

“Got it.” Tang Rou replied.

Chen Guo glanced at Tang Rou’s screen and immediately gasped in surprise: “You’re going to Sin City at that level?” While looking towards Ye Xiu’s screen, she said: “You too!”

Not waiting for Ye Xiu’s answer, Chen Guo began to bubble with excitement. Her hand pointed towards Ye Xiu’s screen: “A thief!!!!”

“I see it!” Ye Xiu had no choice but to talk with her.

“Hurry up and attack it!”

“I don’t want to aggro the other monsters!” Ye Xiu said. He had seen the Christmas thief long ago, but the guy was standing next to two Sin City residents. If he attacked now, the two residents would be aggroed. Ye Xiu wanted to wait for an appropriate time.

Chen Guo understood what Ye Xiu meant. As a result, she ignored her own character and helped Ye Xiu watch the thief.

That Christmas thief crouched into a corner and stopped moving. The two Sin City residents incessantly paced back and forth.

“Oh, oh, oh! Hurry up and attack!” Chen Guo suddenly hit Ye Xiu.

“The right one is still off by one position!” Ye Xiu said.

“Really?” Chen Guo muttered, “If you’re going to keep wasting your time like this, then you might as well just kill them all, no? You’re good enough to do that, right?”

“Don’t rush me.” Ye Xiu didn’t move and looked as if this was his only option.

“Let’s see how long you’re going to wait!” Chen Guo said, when the two residents moved one step sideways. Right at this moment, Lord

Grim lifted his weapon and fired.

The bullet moved extremely quickly. All Chen Guo saw was the blood that blossomed out when the bullet hit the Christmas thief's head. The Christmas thief immediately leaped up and charged forward.

During this moment, the two residents turned around, but the attack had already ended and only the Christmas thief headed towards Lord Grim, which wasn't something that they really cared about.

Ye Xiu had actually grasped that short window of opportunity. He had probably calculated the distance between them as well as the bullet's speed and the timing. Was that something she could do as well?

Chen Guo realized long ago that Ye Xiu wasn't any ordinary expert, but after witnessing this scene, Chen Guo weighed herself against him and suffered a blow to herself. As for how Ye Xiu was going to kill the Christmas thief, Chen Guo had no interest in watching. That was because Chen Guo wouldn't be able to understand anything while directly watching Ye Xiu's screen.

Chapter 266 – Escaping Outside of the Aggro Range

Chen Guo stopped looking over at Ye Xiu's screen. She then turned her head and glanced at Tang Rou's screen. But the scene that she saw made her even more dumbstruck.

These two people's circumstances were polar opposites.

On Ye Xiu's side, he carefully planned and didn't arouse even a single Sin City resident. But on Tang Rou's side, now that was a commotion. Her Soft Mist ran like mad the entire way. Her character glanced around every few seconds and Chen Guo already saw that there were at least ten residents chasing after her already! Tang Rou's movements were truly extraordinary.

In addition, she looked as if she would gather more. As she sprinted down the road, not a single resident that she passed by didn't notice her and added itself to the growing number of troops.

Tang Rou didn't want to provoke them, either. It was just that their aggro range was just too large and they were just too aggressive. If she were here to level up, then that wouldn't be a bad thing and would actually be convenient for that purpose. But in her situation, avoiding these monsters' aggro required experience and awareness. It didn't matter how good her mechanics were.

Tang Rou clearly wasn't at Ye Xiu's level. She had only recently entered Sin City and she had already gathered up so many residents.

In the beginning, Tang Rou had killed them off. But after killing a few, she saw that she wasn't getting much experience. It was a complete waste of time. As a result, she didn't want to keep wasting her time. But in front of these Sin City residents, they weren't going to just not fight you if you didn't want to fight. It wasn't that convenient.

Chen Guo watched for a bit and felt that Tang Rou was in a lot of

danger. She hated how she wasn't able to help her, so she hastily went to grab Ye Xiu.

"Hey, hey, don't pull! Don't pull!!" Ye Xiu was currently attacking a Christmas thief. He was unable to withstand the drag and made a slip-up. Lord Grim was hit by the thief's blade, which also disrupted Lord Grim's combo. This Christmas thief was an actual Thief class. After doing that, the thief rolled backwards and immediately began to wander off.

"Oh no"!" Chen Guo looked and also knew that the situation was bad. This was a commonly used tactic by Thieves. They would wander off and place traps everywhere, restricting your movements. It seemed like the AI for these Christmas thieves were different than in the past. They moved as if they were real, like actual players.

When a player accidentally set off an explosion, a spike, or a poison gas bomb, it was always a mood destroyer. A lot of players didn't lose to Thieves in mechanics, but in their psychology. When affected players continued to fight in an imbalanced state of mind, their movements turned panicked and they would make more mistakes, causing them to lose.

For people like Chen Guo, who were easily instigated, this sort of strategy was something that they feared intensely. Who knew how many times they had lost to Thieves because of this? Seeing this situation, she accidentally put herself into the situation and panicked. She apologized for messing up Ye Xiu.

But..... it was a groundless fear.

The Christmas thief put down the first trap and then sidestepped, ready to put down a second. But before he could do so, three Anti-Tank Missiles fired at him. The Christmas thief had nowhere to run. The thief was hit directly and failed to set the trap. Lord Grim rushed forward with his Thousand Chance Umbrella in its battle lance form. He swung up with a Sky Strike, launching the thief into the air.

The battle instantly returned to the original scene. The Christmas thief was stuck in Lord Grim's combo and was unable to get out. Ye Xiu continued to play, while asking : "What is it?"

"Ah?" Chen Guo had been so worried that she had almost forgotten about Tang Rou's situation. She turned around and saw that Tang Rou's situation looked even worse now, so she replied hastily: "It's about Little Tang. She's being chased by a lot of monsters!"

Ye Xiu heard this and glanced over to Tang Rou's side: "I've told her how to escape the monsters' line of sight before!"

Ye Xiu didn't have hopes that Tang Rou had the ability to not alarm any residents like he was doing now. As a result, he reminded her of how to quickly escape from the monsters' aggro.

Escaping from their line of sight was one way to get rid of their aggro. Simply speaking, when you ran, you would turn more and wind around walls more. The aggro would quickly drop and the monsters would lose their line of sight and stop chasing. In Sin City's streets, running away in this way was very easy.

"She was doing it, but....."

But what? Whenever she escaped from old residents, she would always bump into new ones, aggroing them. Tang Rou was stuck in this type of loop. In addition, now that she had pulled so many of these residents, it was too late to turn back and fight them all.

"What are her coordinates?" Ye Xiu asked Chen Guo. Tang Rou was very focused and didn't know that the two of them were talking about her.

Chen Guo checked, when she suddenly saw a figure in front of Tang Rou's character.

A figure appeared on one of the rooftops. Tang Rou immediately focused on her. Chen Guo immediately recognized the equipment on the character: a Launcher! It was the class she was most familiar

with. It was a female Launcher too, so her familiarity increased by 100%.

The character's class was the same and the equipment were ones that she recognized, but there was one thing that was very different. This female Launcher chose to have long hair that fluttered in the fine rain. The cannon in her hands lit up and flashed, shooting out a Laser. The female Launcher gently leaped backwards, utilizing the Laser Rifle's recoil.

Tang Rou's camera followed the Laser, which directly hit the dozen or so residents behind her. These monsters were only chasing her because she had entered their aggro range. Compared to that, an attack drew much more aggro from them. Simply speaking, the Launcher created an OT and most of the residents switched their targets to the female Launcher, except for the three or four that hadn't been hit by the laser.

"Oh!" Chen Guo heard Tang Rou suddenly say. The female Launcher had probably said a few words to her.

Soon afterwards, more artillery shells were fired and those remaining residents were aggroed onto the female Launcher. The dozen residents stopped chasing Soft Mist and began chasing after the Launcher.

But the female Launcher had already disappeared. She had clearly jumped down onto a different street. She was escaping from the monsters' line of sight. The residents climbed up the walls quickly though, which was something players couldn't do. The group of residents climbed over and onto the other street. Not long after, the Launcher jumped onto another rooftop and down onto a different street.

After a few rounds of this, their aggro was wiped clean. The dozen residents stayed on the streets and were no longer interested in their escaped target.

This type of method for getting rid of aggro was simple and effective. But unfortunately, Tang Rou was unable to use it. Mages didn't have high jumps and weren't able to jump onto the rooftops.

Those that could had to use special moves. For example, the Gunner had Aerial Fire. Witches could use their Brooms to fly up. Assassins could double jump, etc. Battle Mages could do it through equipment effects and skills, but currently, they weren't able to, yet.

The Launcher returned to the original street and walked towards Soft Mist.

"Thanks." Chen Guo heard Tang Rou say. She also saw the Launcher's name: Cleansing Mist.

"You recognize her?" Seeing that Tang Rou was no longer in danger, Chen Guo went to ask her.

"Yeah. She's Ye Xiu's friend. She dungeons with us a lot."

"She seems really good?"

"She is!" Tang Rou said.

"Is she better than me?" Chen Guo laughed.

"That.... uh..... uh....." Tang Rou wasn't sure how to answer.

"What?"

"You asked if she's better. She says 'uh', which means that she's better than you!" Ye Xiu couldn't but explain to Chen Guo.

Chapter 267 - Christmas Hunting Leaderboards

“Hmph!” Chen Guo wasn’t as competitive as Tang Rou. It was only because the female character was playing the same class as she was, as well as her heroic entrance, which caught her eye, that she had jokingly asked such a question. In the end, Ye Xiu seemed certain that that female Launcher was better than she was, immediately making her depressed. She was completely capable of doing what that Launcher had done, too! Why was that Launcher better then?

“I think I’ll try again.” Tang Rou was clearly talking in-game.

Su Mucheng had just happened to pass by when she noticed that Tang Rou was in trouble. The trouble was now solved, but if Tang Rou continued, she would most likely fall into the same situation again. As a result, Su Mucheng had suggested that the two party up.

But Tang Rou wasn’t so soft. The only reason why the situation had occurred was because she hadn’t been prepared enough. She kept on aggroing them until she couldn’t deal with them anymore. But now that she had a fresh start, Tang Rou felt like if she paid a bit more attention, then the situation shouldn’t go as badly as before, which was why she had said to Su Mucheng that she wanted to try again by herself.

“Okay, that’s fine!” Su Mucheng said and sent a smiley face. Thus, the two split up and headed in opposite directions, one heading east and the other heading west.

Tang Rou had Soft Mist run a few steps forward and stop. She stretched her neck towards Ye Xiu’s screen to steal his techniques.

Ye Xiu’s progress was going smoothly. He quickly found another Christmas thief and, just like before, he aggroed it without disturbing any of the other residents. Ye Xiu saw Tang Rou out of the corner of his eyes. He attacked the thief, while saying: “There’s no point in

looking. You won't be able to learn how to do what I'm doing in an instant."

"Why not?" Tang Rou was pondering over the method Ye Xiu had just used to avoid the monsters, when she heard Ye Xiu talk to her.

"Expert, you explain to her." Ye Xiu said to Chen Guo.

"....." Chen Guo was speechless. Usually, when someone called her an expert, she'd become happy. But being called an expert by someone who was clearly better than she was made her feel as if she had been called a noob!

Chen Guo glared at Ye Xiu, while still giving Tang Rou an explanation. She told her that Ye Xiu's methods didn't involve any special techniques, but it relied on experience and intuition, which could only be gained through time. This was something only experienced players possessed.

Tang Rou heard this and could only nod her head. As a new player, she had no way of replicating that. Just how far apart were the monster and herself? Tang Rou looked a hundred times, but couldn't tell!

Since she had no way of copying Ye Xiu, Tang Rou was forced to use her own clumsy method. If the monster seemed easy to avoid, then she'd simply go through without arousing the monster. If the monster didn't seem easy to avoid, she wouldn't risk it and would find somewhere else to go — she was basically just wandering around the city randomly. If there was nowhere to hide and no way of easily getting through, then her only choice would be to force her way through.

Tang Rou relied on her own ability and struggled through Sin City. She found a few Christmas thieves on the way and killed them off conveniently. To her, fighting was a lot simpler than finding her way around the city.

In the end, the saddest person was Chen Guo.

She had luckily bumped into a Christmas thief at the beginning of the event, but ever since then, she hadn't encountered any others afterwards. Whenever she saw one, it was always taken away by someone else first. Chen Guo could only admire Tang Rou and Ye Xiu as they killed Christmas thieves from time to time.

The new server truly was better! For there to actually be Christmas thieves that no one was scrambling for... As for the Heavenly Domain, which Chen Guo's Chasing Haze resided in? There were crowds of players everywhere she went. The players' enthusiasm was too scary.

If the Heavenly Domain was like this, then that meant that the older servers were also like this. In addition, the Heavenly Domain had its own server leaderboard. Points gained from the old server and points gained from the Heavenly Domain wouldn't be combined. Chen Guo had already decided that she would stick with the Heavenly Domain server. She didn't have the ambition to get onto the leaderboards. She just wanted to kill a few thieves and then earn some of the rewards. But one hour after the event began, poor Chen Guo was only able to kill three Christmas thieves.

However, the rewards from catching three Christmas thieves was better than the gains one normally made in an hour. When max-leveled players turned in the stolen gifts from the thieves they had killed to Santa, the experience they gained would automatically be turned into money, in addition to a whole bunch of other rewards.

But the ones who were truly excited were those on the system announcements.

In the global chat, there would be messages about some players earning a rare reward.

In order to get on TV, the rewards had to be a Purple or higher ranked equipment, an uncommon material, a hidden dungeon map, a BOSS summoning scroll, an equipment enhancement scroll, or

even skill books.....

All of these rewards were things that everyone wanted. It didn't even matter what the probability of getting those were; everyone rushed like ducks to try and grab one.

Messages of joy, sobbing, bragging and cursing appeared in the global chat. It didn't matter since no one would give up on the event.

Seeing how a few players were grumbling in grief about how they hadn't been able to kill a single thief, Chen Guo's three thieves looked quite promising. At the very least, her hour hadn't been wasted. But for these types of events, the scariest part about them was comparing your results with others.

Compared to those crying players, Chen Guo was very lucky. However, compared to the two people beside her, Chen Guo really wanted to punch them.

On her left, Tang Rou had killed nine Christmas thieves in an hour.

On her right, Ye Xiu was even crazier. He had killed fourteen Christmas thieves in an hour. Chen Guo wasn't even close to them.

For her, every time she caught a Christmas thief, she would impatiently run to Santa and exchange it for a present. But them? Their inventory had lots of stolen gifts in them, but it seemed as if they wouldn't go back until their inventories were full.

Chen Guo was extremely sad! Fill up her inventory? That was only a dream for her!

Ye Xiu and Tang Rou focused on searching for Christmas thieves and hadn't paid any attention to the person that was between them, who had only killed three in an hour.

Aside from searching for Christmas thieves, they had also paid attention to the leaderboard.

The Christmas Hunting Leaderboards. Ye Xiu's Lord Grim was 261st place after an hour. As for Tang Rou's Soft Mist, she was quite far from Lord Grim, at 784th place. The two were also able to see Su Mucheng's Cleansing Mist, which was at 319th place, way ahead of Tang Rou and fairly close to Ye Xiu.

But the biggest difference was that, while Lord Grim and Cleansing Mist were still rising up in the leaderboard, Soft Mist was beginning to hover around the 800th mark. Clearly, at this ranking, she was killing off Christmas thieves at the same rate as those at the 800th mark. The competition was fierce but Ye Xiu's and Su Mucheng's skill levels truly were higher than everyone else's by a whole level.

The leaderboards clearly showed their gap, but for Tang Rou, these rankings only fired up her spirit even up more. As soon as her name showed up on the leaderboards, she rushed up to the 800th mark. But after that, she was unable to move forward any further. This achievement hadn't come easy. She had been running around Sin City like crazy. In that hour, she had killed nine Christmas thieves, but had also killed eighteen Sin City residents. Those battles had consumed a lot of her time.

The Level 31-35 Christmas Hunting Leaderboard caught their attention, but they didn't pay too much attention to other leaderboards.

For example, the Hunting Leaderboard for guilds.

This leaderboard didn't distinguish between the different skill levels. It looked at the total number of points from all the players in the guild. Without a doubt, guilds with more members and higher-leveled members would have the advantage, but it also could be argued that this was a representation of a guild's strength.

At this moment, the guild that placed first on the tenth server's Christmas Hunting Guild Leaderboard wasn't Herb Garden, Blue Brook Guild or Tyrannical Ambition.

Excellent Dynasty!

Excellent Dynasty was impressively placed first by a large margin, too. The number two was Herb Garden, who was followed closely behind by Blue Brook Guild and Tyrannical Ambition. In reality, the rankings between these three guilds were a messy battle. The placings between them constantly shifted.

For all of these big guilds, who had failed in the competition for the dungeon records, this Christmas event was a huge chance for them to prove themselves. This competition this time seemed to be unrelated to Ye Xiu. Ye Xiu glanced at it for a second and then stopped paying attention to it.

Chapter 268 – Deviously Stealing Monsters

The players continued to work hastily at their task. As for the leaderboards, the majority of players looked at it with one third envy, one third jealousy and one third pain.

The players on the leaderboards were definitely earning more presents and rewards than the other players. In addition, whether it was due to skill or luck, these players would only continue to grow stronger with more presents, making others feel truly helpless at their situation.

The players who were on the leaderboards followed their placing carefully in order to maintain it or rise further. Only by doing this long-term would they gradually begin to guarantee their spots.

Being able to hunt Christmas thieves in Sin City was undoubtedly a reflection of a player's skill. Tang Rou continued to work hard and her ranking began to gradually rise as a result.

Finally, when some of the luckier players, who had found Christmas thieves consecutively, began to run out of luck, they gradually started falling off as players, who relied on their skill, such as Tang Rou, steadily pushed ahead.

774.....

767.....

751.....

749.....

Every time Tang Rou killed a Christmas thief, the number of points she earned increased and her name would go up a few rankings. And just like this, Tang Rou continued advancing step by step, improving her spirit with each step. Her left hand tapped her keyboard, while her right hand held her mouse and her two eyes

stared intently at the screen, unwilling to shift away for even a single second.

Leaderboards possessed this type of mysterious attractive force.

Another one!

Tang Rou was getting more and more used to Sin City's atmosphere and was also getting better and better at finding targets while having a hazy field of vision. Out in the distance, amidst the rain and fog, a blurry figure could be seen. Tang Rou determined that it was a Christmas thief and immediately rushed towards it.

At the same time, another figure flashed out from the other side of the street, sprinting towards the same Christmas thief. In the figure's hands was a bright lightsaber that stood out in the rain.

Tang Rou saw the figure and immediately understood the person's intent. After being in Sin City for so long, she had seen many other players, but this was the first time she had set her eyes on the same target as another player.

Tang Rou obviously wouldn't back down. She chose the shortest route to the Christmas thief and sprinted towards it. A Sin City resident that she had been planning to avoid was alerted. She didn't have the time to bother being careful.

The Sin City resident naturally wouldn't be nice to Tang Rou. Soft Mist's figure dashed past his eyes as the resident pounced forward coldly with a knife in his hands.

The opposing Blade Master also noticed the incoming Battle Mage. The majority of the players who were currently in Sin City were veterans in Glory and were far more experienced than Tang Rou. Judging from the distance between the two to the Christmas thief, the Blade Master determined that he was one step faster than her. Just as he thought that he had won, he saw that the Battle Mage had alerted the monster, which made him feel even happier, reinforcing

his confidence in snatching this Christmas thief.

When the resident closed in, Tang Rou didn't hesitate. Her right hand swiped her mouse and Soft Mist sent a Sky Strike, launching the resident into the air. Soft Mist stepped sideways and then used a Falling Flower Palm. The force from the palm scattered the rain, creating a ripple. It all looked very tyrannical.

"Not good!" When the Blade Master saw the direction of the palm, he panicked. The Battle Mage had unexpectedly used the monster to profit from the disaster. She had originally been a bit slower, but now with the Falling Flower Palm, the resident had accurately crashed into the Christmas thief.

After the Christmas thief climbed up, the thief nimbly ran towards Soft Mist. The Blade Master quietly watched and could only curse out loud.

Tang Rou heard the player curse, but ignored him. Soft Mist went forward and met with the Christmas thief and that resident.

It was a 1v2, but Tang Rou wasn't scared. She had killed quite a few Christmas thieves and residents already. Attacking two of them at the same time wasn't too difficult for her, which was why she wasn't afraid to alert the resident and use it to her advantage.

The Blade Master originally planned to get ready to leave. However, at this moment, the two players moved a bit closer to one another, allowing him to see the blurry ID that had been hidden by the mist and rain.

Soft Mist.

Seeing this ID, the Blade Master halted.

He put his sword next to him as the Blade Master quietly watched Soft Mist fight.

Level 31. The Blade Master looked up the ID and confirmed Soft

Mist's level. At this level, she would suffer from Level Suppression in Sin City. Yet, it looked as if the 1v2 was going smoothly, confirming Soft Mist's strength. The Blade Master couldn't deny that she deserved to be a member of Lord Grim's dungeon team.

The Blade Master thought to himself for a bit and then quietly left.

Tang Rou had noticed the player watching her and was prepared for a fight.

But after seeing the player leave, she relaxed. She guessed that the player was thinking about whether or not she was able to deal with both a Christmas thief and a monster at the same time. If she wasn't capable of doing so, then he would have picked up the scraps. But after seeing that the situation wasn't going to happen, he naturally left. This type of thinking wasn't anything noble, but it was at least better than directly killing the opposing player and forcefully stealing the monster.

Tang Rou clearly wasn't having any trouble with the two monsters if she still had the ability to think about other things. After collecting her thoughts, she focused on the fighting. But to her surprise, the Blade Master returned not long after and was running like crazy, too. Behind him were ten or so Sin City residents.

With around ten people running along the wet ground, the footsteps were able to be heard clearly. Tang Rou heard the noise so turned her head to look and saw that the guy was running towards her with the mob of monsters.

Tang Rou stopped smiling. This guy was in the same situation as she was before! Even though she sympathized with him, Tang Rou couldn't do anything to help. She was afraid of this, too.

In the blink of an eye, the person reached her. Tang Rou looked closer and was suddenly startled.

Wind Following Sword!

Wasn't this ID the same as that Blade Master she had just seen? He had only just run off, so why did he suddenly gather so many monsters? That wasn't normal, right?

Even if Tang Rou was inexperienced, she could still tell that something wasn't right. Just as she brought up her guard, this time, Wind Following Sword wasn't as nice and a sword wind sliced towards her.

A sword light flashed amidst the dusky rain and fog. The sword wind carried the rain, beautifully soaring towards Soft Mist.

It looked good, but it didn't make her feel good.

Tang Rou immediately had Soft Mist dodge to the side, but the thief and resident didn't care about her situation and continued to attack.

Sword light flashed once again. Wind Following Sword used a Sword Draw and then followed up with a Triple Slash to close in. In that instant, three opponents were attacking her, but Tang Rou didn't panic. She dodged to the side and sent out a Sky Strike.

Wind Following Sword was a bit slow. He wasn't able to dodge the attack in time and was launched into the air, not high up, but still knocked up. Tang Rou wasn't polite in the slightest and followed up quickly with a Falling Flower Palm.

Palm hit!

Wind Following Sword was hit directly by the Falling Flower Palm and was sent flying backwards. Tang Rou suddenly cried out, "Oh, no!"

"Ha ha ha ha, girl, you really like using this trick!"

Wind Following Sword wasn't acting like the loser and was unexpectedly laughing. His body flew and crashed into the giant mob of Sin City residents.

These residents had grouped together. His crash was even more

thorough than Su Mucheng's Laser Rifle. Every single resident was hit.

And their aggro counted towards Soft Mist.

Against a devious opponent, Tang Rou's lack of experience had finally cost her.

Chapter 269 – It's Not That Simple

The ten or so Sin City residents climbed up from the ground; their gazes were all directed towards Soft Mist. They hissed and then swarmed forward.

Wind Following Sword slowly got up at this moment. On top of his head was a word bubble with an “evil” smiley face in it.

Tang Rou felt extremely disdainful of this player. This time, she was actually angry. She hadn't been this angry even when the big guilds had ambushed her.

She didn't say anything and then suddenly pounced directly towards the ten residents. However, her Scarlet Moon Lance was pointed towards the peaceful Wind Following Sword.

Wind Following Sword was startled by Tang Rou's manner, but after seeing the ten residents between them, he immediately calmed down.

This sister. It's hard to even say if she'd be able to run away from these monsters, yet she actually advanced forward instead of retreating. It looked very silly.

Wind Following Sword didn't move and watched Soft Mist clash with the residents. He wasn't planning on leaving. He wanted that Christmas thief behind Soft Mist. Of course, if he also killed off Soft Mist, then that'd be good, too.

Soft Mist once again used a Falling Flower Palm. Her palm hit the center of the mob and the energy rippled through, spreading out in a series of crashing explosions. It was as if a bomb had been set off inside the mob. The monsters were immediately split up and sent into a state of confusion.

Wind Following Sword looked and saw that Soft Mist was better than he had originally thought. But even though the Falling Flower Palm

had been done well, if she wanted to directly charge forward, it wouldn't be that simple.

Because of the Level Suppression, Falling Flower Palm's blow-away effect would be greatly weakened. The palm really had been executed beautifully, but the effects didn't reach Tang Rou's expectations. The distance that the monsters were blown away wasn't far enough. Tang Rou was just about to have Soft Mist charge forward and attack Wind Following Sword, but two of the residents that hadn't been blown away suddenly pounced towards her.

Wind Following Sword laughed coldly. In this type of situation, he didn't think that Soft Mist would dare to battle with these two residents. If she did, the other residents would surround her, and by that point, even if she were given wings, she'd have difficulty escaping.

In the end, Soft Mist swung her Scarlet Moon Lance and actually attacked the two residents.

Wind Following Sword stared blankly and then sneered: "Idiot!"

The two residents were launched into the sky by the Sky Strike. Closely following, Soft Mist extended her hands and stabbed forward at one of them with a Dragon Tooth, sending one of them towards Wind Following Sword. Soft Mist stepped forward, stabbed forward again, picking up the other resident, and threw it in a half circle. That resident was thrown behind her, causing a shockwave, knocking the monsters that had just gotten up back to the ground.

This time, Wind Following Sword was truly shocked!

Under the Level Suppression, Sky Strike's knock-up effect wouldn't be too high, but in that short amount of time, Soft Mist had actually completed a Dragon Tooth and a Circle Swing, with extreme accuracy as well. That hand speed made Wind Following Sword re-evaluate her.

Wind Following Sword dodged the resident, but then saw a Fire Chaser fly towards him and strike the resident.

The Fire Chaser exploded and Wind Following Sword was caught in the explosion. Fire Chasers did Area of Effect damage.

She had even sent out a Fire Chaser at that moment? She had controlled it perfectly as well to catch both of them in the explosion. It definitely wasn't a coincidence.

This girl! Her mechanics were incredible!

Wind Following Sword was thinking on turning, when Soft Mist closed in. Her Scarlet Moon Lance sliced towards him as if it were about to cut him into a meat patty.

But Wind Following Sword wouldn't be beaten as easily as those monsters. He sidestepped and countered with his own attack. He then jumped backwards twice, causing Soft Mist's next two stabs to hit nothing but air.

Tang Rou was startled. For the competitive her, this type of situation excited her. Whether it was her hand speed or her microing, they would all be better than normal when she was in battle. Her Double Stab had been performed quite quickly, but the opponent had unexpectedly anticipated it and jumped backwards.

Wind Following Sword chuckled and returned with an "Upward Slash". Tang Rou jumped back without thinking. Pow! The Christmas thief had caught up and whacked her.

The thief's aggro was still on Soft Mist's body. The thief wasn't planning on running!

At this moment, Sin City's residents had climbed up and pounced forward. But even in this situation, Tang Rou was even more intent on carrying out her program than those NPCs and continued to attack Wind Following Sword.

Her lance pricked up with a Sky Strike, which was once again easily dodged by Wind Following Sword.

She turned and her left hand struck. A tyrannical Falling Flower Palm shot forward, but unfortunately missed.

Missed? Why can't I hit him?

Tang Rou didn't feel like there were any problems with her playing, but the opponent seemed to always be able to predict her moves. Under this tense situation, Tang Rou was unable to calm down. The only thought in her head was to fight!

Even if she was going to end up being surrounded by the monsters, she would drag that evil guy to hell with her.

With her fighting spirit risen, she fiercely attacked.

This time, she only used normal attacks. Tang Rou's hands moved even faster than before, sacrificing precision to do so. All she knew was that her attacks were headed in the general direction towards Wind Following Sword! Even if she died, she was going to kill that guy.

Stab, slash, slice! These basic attacks brought about an unexpected effect.

Wind Following Sword wasn't as calm as before. The three consecutive attacks had thrown him off guard. He failed to dodge the slice, which hit his waist, causing his character to stagger to the side two steps. He didn't seem to be having as easy of a time dodging as he had before.

Tang Rou suddenly understood what was going on.

Ye Xiu had taught her about this before. Pay attention to the skills that were used. And that Wind Following Sword was using this method.

Before this, Tang Rou had used a Falling Flower Palm, Sky Strike, Dragon Tooth and Circle Swing in quick succession. After that, those four skills were on cooldown and the Chasers would be shot out only when hitting the target. Finally, since Soft Mist was a Level 31 Battle Mage, her only skill left was a Double Stab.

Wind Following Sword had calculated this, which was why he was able to easily predict the Double Stab. Soft Mist then used her skills one after the other once the skills went off cooldown, which Wind Following Wind predicted and dodged easily.

It was because her hand speed was quick that the opponent could predict her moves so easily. The instant that she finished all her skills, she would use them again as soon as they could be used.

This Wind Following Sword wasn't so simple either. Tang Rou had obviously practiced this before under Ye Xiu's guidance, but even though the theory was simple, doing it in practice wasn't. Tang Rou was still learning to pay attention to her own skills' cooldowns and was far from being able to pay attention to the opponent's skill usage and cooldowns. But this Wind Following Sword, even if it was only because Soft Mist only had a few skills and was predictable, was still able to do something that Tang Rou wasn't able to.

But this time, Tang Rou's quick normal attacks finally made it so that he was unable to keep up. Normal attacks didn't have cooldowns, so Wind Following Sword had no way of predicting them. And since Tang Rou was faster than he was, he had no way of dealing with them.

He hadn't yet stabilized himself, when a scarlet light flashed in front of him again. Soft Mist's Sky Strike had struck again. This time, Wind Following Sword wasn't able to dodge and was launched into the air.

Circle Swing!

The lance stabbed through Wind Following Sword and then threw him towards the ground. The monsters that were now surrounding

her were knocked to the ground by the following shockwave.

However, Tang Rou wasn't able to completely protect herself from every direction. During that time, she had also been hit by the monsters.

Chapter 270 – Battle Spirit

Tang Rou finally hit Wind Following Sword, but the price in doing so had been extremely high. During that time, the monsters were hitting her, dropping her health by a third. Unfortunately, due to the Level Suppression, the damage that she took was also greater.

In comparison, the damage that she had inflicted onto Wind Following Sword was not even close to that high.

It definitely wouldn't be good for her if they continued to exchange blows like this.

Even though it was a fact that Battle Mages were a part of the Mage class, they had a Strength growth rate of 3.5, which was the same as Blade Masters. However, for their defense, they maintained the same value, a weak 2.5 Vitality growth rate, just like the other Mage classes.

And for their equipment, Battle Mages were proficient with Leather Armor, while Blade Masters were proficient with Light Armor. Battle Mages also had weaker Defenses.

Battle Mages had the disadvantage in Vitality and Defense. How could Battle Mages trade blows with Blade Masters?

Even more so, Wind Following Sword's level was higher than hers and Soft Mist was the only opponent he had faced. On the other hand, Soft Mist also had the ten residents, as well as the mighty Christmas thief, as opponents.

It was extremely difficult, but compared to beating Ye Xiu, Tang Rou felt that it was still doable.

Soft Mist brandished her lance and guarded against the monsters. She fished out a health pot and downed it.

In an endurance battle, you had to grasp the timing for when to

drink potions. As soon as your health and mana began to fall, you had to start paying attention to them. The things Ye Xiu had taught her were now appearing clearly in her mind. Tang Rou knew how difficult this battle would be so she focused her attention on the battle.

Dragon Tooth! Her Scarlet Moon Lance stabbed forward, brushing past the two residents, and headed directly towards Wind Following Sword, who hastily dodged it. Soft Mist then followed up with a Falling Flower Palm. The monsters ahead were blown away, blocking Wind Following Sword's left and right escape routes.

Wind Following Sword immediately jumped into the air and allowed the flying monsters to pass through. Seeing that there was a huge opening in Soft Mist's defenses right now, Wind Following Sword grabbed his sword and, just as he was about to use a Falling Light Blade, he suddenly changed his mind and canceled it.

The skill hadn't come out, but since he had already activated it, the skill went cooldown. It looked like a waste, but in a high-skill battle, faking an attack was common.

Wind Following Sword didn't have any intentions of faking an attack. When he landed on the ground, he laughed coldly: "Are you trying to trick me? Girl, you're still too naive."

The Falling Light Blade might have hit Soft Mist, but the shockwave would have also hit the surrounding monsters. At that moment, Wind Following Sword had figured out Tang Rou's intent: to trick him into aggroing those monsters.

"You go and play with them on your own!" Wind Following Sword laughed. He used a Triple Slash to retreat far away.

Seeing that Wind Following Sword hadn't been duped, Tang Rou's plan fell through. After seeing him run away, she became even more aware that the situation she was in wasn't looking good. That guy was too shrewd. Compared to how he played, she really was too

simple.

Perhaps the only way for her to win is to charge forward without looking back!

Soft Mist's Neutral Chasers provided her with a movement speed buff and the Fire Chasers buffed her Strength. Her condition flourished as she rushed towards Wind Following Sword.

Wind Following Sword had pretty much figured out her plan. He walked around and decided that he wouldn't tangle around with her. Soft Mist had the advantage in movement speed, but Wind Following Sword was able to walk around freely, while she had to deal with the monsters. She was able to hit Wind Following Sword sometimes, but she had no way of following up on it. If she ignored the pursuing monsters, she would definitely be the first to fall.

They continued to run around like this and Wind Following Sword's health slowly whittled away. However, Wind Following Sword didn't panic. He took out a health potion and downed it right in front of Soft Mist and looked at her as if he were the emperor.

How to fight in a prolonged battle was a course that every expert needed to take. Wind Following Sword clearly knew about this. At this moment, he had calmly drank a potion, and arrogantly too. He had naturally wanted Tang Rou to lose hope.

Wind Following Sword hadn't been paying attention to the time. When he checked, he suddenly jumped up in fright. He had been messing around with Soft Mist for 20 minutes already! Soft Mist had spent 20 minutes being chased by monsters, who were six to eight levels higher, while chasing him. This girl was a bit too fierce!

Wind Following Sword arrogantly drank another potion. As his opponent chased after him, she also drank a potion.

She didn't waver and hadn't admitted defeat yet. This type of person could be knocked down, beaten, and killed! However, it didn't look as

if it were possible to make her give up.

"You really do possess skill." Wind Following Sword began speaking, "But, this truly is too boring!"

Tang Rou ignored him and continued to have Soft Mist rush forward. Wind Following Sword continued to dodge her attacks.

"Watch my sword!" Wind Following Sword suddenly shouted. Soft Mist immediately halted.

"Ha ha ha ha, I was just playing with you." Wind Following Sword laughed, as if he was looking for some fun in something that was very boring.

After 20 minutes of playing like this, Tang Rou's condition finally seemed to be declining. Her continuous charging forward without looking back momentum was affected and the monsters had caught up with her. It didn't look as if she possessed the ability to deal with Wind Following Sword anymore.

"F*ck." Wind Following Sword was finally able to stand still and relax.

"If you knew this was going to happen, why'd you have to dawdle around! Hurry up and die already. You're wasting my time." Wind Following Sword shouted at the struggling Soft Mist.

"Blade Masters really liked spouting nonsense!" Tang Rou, who had been silent the whole time, suddenly shouted.

Her voice sounds quite nice!

That was the first thought that appeared in Wind Following Sword's mind. But, he could also hear the coldness and murderous intent in her voice. To be toyed around like this, it'd be weird if she wasn't angry.

"Aren't you bored of talking so much?" Accompanying this was a loud explosion. A lightning bolt crashed down from Sin City's skies. The

monsters that were surrounding Soft Mist were suddenly blown away. A Falling Flower Palm, along with a coincidental thunder boom, made the scene look extremely impressive. Wind Following Sword suddenly felt weird. Under the Level Suppression, why was her Falling Flower Palm able to have such an effect?

He didn't have the time to think carefully because Soft Mist had already pounced forward towards him.

"You really are stubborn." Wind Following Sword sounded a bit helpless, but his sword wasn't. A Sword Draw sliced through the air. The girl had fought against the monsters for quite a while, so him doing some damage wouldn't aggro the monsters.

Soft Mist jumped into the air and dodged the Sword Slash.

Dragon Tooth! Soft Mist immediately stabbed forward.

Wind Following Sword calmly jumped backwards.

Pow! He was hit!

"What?" Wind Following Sword was astonished. How did that attack hit? Did her attack speed increase?

He didn't have the time to think about this problem. Wind Following Sword was suddenly in a Stunned state. He couldn't help but notice that his health was dropping a bit too fast.

It was just a Dragon Tooth. How did it do so much damage?

Another scarlet light flashed.

What? Is it actually faster? Wind Following Sword thought as he was launched into the air.

The following two stabs directly pierced through him. Double Stab!

He flew outwards, but the third stab grabbed him in midair and swung him around.

"That can't be right! Why is my health dropping so quickly?" Wind Following Sword began to panic.

Dragon Tooth. Sky Strike. Double Stab. These three moves had dropped his health bar to half.

As he was Circle Swung around in the air, Wind Following Sword glanced at Soft Mist's body. A light, golden glow surrounded her body. He hadn't noticed before because of the rain.

Wind Following Sword was immediately stunned. He, who was experienced, obviously recognized this skill.

It was the Battle Mage's Level 50 Awakening Skill: Battle Spirit!

How could this skill appear now???

Chapter 271 - Seventh Stage Battle Spirit

A Level 50 Awakening Skill obviously couldn't appear on a Level 31 character. However, the glow around Soft Mist, as well as her sudden increase in attack speed and strength, was without a doubt from Battle Spirit.

Battle Spirit continuously buffed the Battle Mage as they fought. The buff applied was based on the number of consecutive combos done by the Battle Mage.

At a 10-hit Combo, the attack speed would increase by 0.5, the movement speed by 2%, and the Strength stat by 30.

At a 20-hit Combo, the attack speed would increase by 1.0, the movement speed by 4%, and the Strength stat by 50.

At a 30-hit Combo, the attack speed would increase by 1.5, the movement speed by 6%, and the Strength stat by 70.

And like this, there were a total of seven stages. On the seventh stage, the buff would be even greater than the previous jumps.

The seventh stage required the Battle Mage to Combo 120 hits, but the attack speed would increase by 6, the movement speed by 24%, and the Strength stat by 260. Compared to the sixth stage, it required twice as many combos, but also doubled the buff.

How strong were these buffs?

An attack speed of 6 was similar to the difference between the slowest Greatsword and the Tachi.

A movement speed increase of 24% was 4% more than the buff from a max-level Neutral Chaser.

As for a Strength stat increase of 260, that was even more terrifying. The Ghostblade's Sword Boundary would only increase the Strength

stat by 150 at max level.

A Battle Mage at the seventh stage of Battle Spirit was extremely terrifying.

Wind Following Sword was an experienced player. Soft Mist was moving faster, attacking faster, and also hitting harder! He was well aware that she was at the seventh stage of Battle Spirit. That golden glow around her was quite distinct.

The seventh stage was indeed extremely strong, but in reality, it was practically impossible to achieve. If she had comboed Wind Following Sword 120 times, then he would have died long before that. If that happened, she wouldn't even have the opportunity of getting to the seventh stage.

The seventh stage could, in reality, only be achieved in a chaotic battle where there were many targets, allowing the Battle Mage to quickly rack up a high combo. Soft Mist had used these surrounding monsters to accumulate a 120-hit combo. After reaching the seventh stage, she turned to Wind Following Sword to attack him.

As for where the Battle Spirit came from, Wind Following Sword knew the answer.

Event. It was due to the Christmas event.

The items from Christmas thieves could be used. After using the item, the item couldn't be used to exchange for gifts with Santa. These items couldn't be traded and weren't worth any money. They would also expire after the event had ended.

Smart players weren't likely to use these items, but Soft Mist had been forced to use one of the items that she had received from a Christmas thief.

Skill Scroll!

Skill Scrolls allowed a skill to be added onto an equipment. The Skill

Scroll would then add one level to the skill. The level of the skill could even go over the max-level. In other words, if a skill was at max level 10, then after using a Skill Scroll, it added a level to that skill, making the skill go to level 11. However, there was a limit to the amount of times a skill scroll could be used, so it wasn't possible to level up endlessly through this method.

In order to level a skill, the character first had to have learned it already. If the character hadn't learned it yet, the Skill Scroll would only be used on the weapon, which would allow the skill to be used at a skill level of 1.

All of this was explained on the Skill Scroll. Tang Rou had put the Battle Spirit Skill Scroll on her Scarlet Moon Lance, which allowed her Level 31 Soft Mist to learn the Level 50 Awakening skill: Battle Spirit.

The Christmas event was even more generous. With this scroll, Soft Mist was able to directly learn a maxed Battle Spirit. Of course, this would only be temporary and the game wasn't afraid of it messing up the game's balance. They wanted to let new players personally have a taste of what high-levelled skills were like. And due to this, it helped Tang Rou out tremendously.

Tang Rou didn't really understand all of this. She had heard from Chen Guo that Battle Spirit was the Battle Mage's signature move, so she understood that quite well. After seeing this scroll in her inventory, she didn't hesitate to add it to her weapon.

In ordinary circumstances, a normal Skill Scroll would only allow her to use a level one Battle Spirit, which would only allow her to reach the first stage and the first stage wouldn't be enough power. But because of the event, a max-level Battle Spirit allowed Soft Mist to explode with power.

A sudden increase of 260 Strength at Level 31 was much more terrifying than having that increase at Level 50 or Level 70 because the proportional strength gained was completely different.

Wind Following Sword quickly understood, but it was already too late. Even though he was experienced, there was no way that he could have anticipated this situation.

Wind Following Sword was thrown onto the ground. His health rapidly decreased and he was only at $\frac{1}{3}$ health now. Attacks with a 260 Strength increase were way too difficult to bear.

Wind Following Sword immediately drank a potion. He wouldn't give up so easily. The seventh stage was terrifying, but it wasn't without a weakness.

Battle Spirit was a passive skill. After a Battle Mage learned it, they would grow stronger with more combos. However, the buff depended upon the combos and wasn't as stable.

For example, Tang Rou's Soft Mist had reached a 120-hit Combo from the monsters. If she stopped attacking, she would still have the seventh stage buff and if she kept on fighting, she would still be fighting at the seventh stage. But her next attack would reset the Battle Spirit's combo count. If her combos stopped at 10 in the next round of attacks, her seventh stage buff would wear off and she would only have a first stage buff.

In other words, if she wanted to maintain her seventh stage buff, then every time she did a round of attacks, she would have to keep doing 120-hit combos.

When Soft Mist rushed forward, she used all of the skills she had at her disposal in order to create a combo. If she stopped comboing, her seventh stage buff would immediately wear off and Wind Following Sword understood this better than Tang Rou did.

As a result, as long as he dodged or interrupted the next attack.....

A scarlet light flashed.

Wind Following Sword was still thinking the plan through, when Soft Mist's attack connected. The previous Circle Swing knocked him

down, disabling him from using a Quick Recover.

Wind Following Sword was suddenly scared. In terms of mechanics, he never was fit to be her opponent. And now that his opponent had the seventh stage buff with an attack speed increase of 6 and a 24% increase in movement speed, along with the movement speed buff from the Neutral Chasers, how was he going to dodge her attacks?

Just as he was thinking about Neutral Chasers, one of Soft Mist's Neutral Chasers slammed into Wind Following Sword's head. Luckily, the Neutral Chaser did magic damage, so it wasn't affected by the Strength boost and the damage was normal. However, as the Neutral Chaser exploded, Soft Mist swung her lance and launched him into the air with a Sky Strike.

"I can't escape!" Wind Following Sword cried. If Soft Mist used all her skills, his life would certainly end! However..... if Soft Mist killed him, then she'd also die as well due to the attacks from the oncoming monsters.

Wind Following Sword knew it was over, but he still held a bit of hope.

As Wind Following Sword thought of this, he suddenly saw an item roll towards Soft Mist's feet.

Wind Following Sword immediately laughed madly. He turned his camera mid-air and saw a person's hand pulling back.

"Bang!" A grenade exploded under Soft Mist's feet, knocking her aside. Even though she quickly used a Quick Recover and didn't get knocked to the ground, Soft Mist's seventh stage Battle Spirit immediately wore off.

"Ha ha ha! Girl, you and I aren't the only ones playing the game!" Wind Following Sword laughed in glee.

Tang Rou felt depressed. She had already seen that there was someone on a rooftop nearby and there were also more players

coming from the far end of the street. She knew that, this time, she was out of luck.

“You’re quite right.”

At this moment, Tang Rou suddenly heard a voice. The voice was very close, as if it were coming from next to her.....

Chapter 272 – Ups and Downs

“Who is it?” Wind Following Sword turned his camera around to find the speaker.

“It’s a game! Calling for help if you’re in trouble isn’t anything shameful. Look at this bro. He has the advantage and he’s asking for help. That awareness and that decision-making is something you should learn!”

Tang Rou had already figured out who the speaker was. She looked at Ye Xiu, who was talking to her. His voice had spread out both from outside and inside the game.

Between these two, Chen Guo was focused on her own screen and didn’t seem as if she intended on moving. But, this didn’t fit with her personality. Her current dignified look only made it seem even stranger. Tang Rou immediately guessed that Chen Guo had seen that her situation wasn’t looking good, so she had gone to find Ye Xiu, who rushed over to help.

“What are you looking at? The monsters are coming.” Ye Xiu said.

Tang Rou hastily turned her head. The swarm of monsters were still targeting her. Soft Mist didn’t have much health left and her potions were on cooldown. Before this, it had been very difficult to find an opportunity to attack Wind Following Sword. After finding the opportunity, she had ignored everything else. As long as the monsters didn’t interrupt her, she wouldn’t care. Even if she herself died, she had to bring Wind Following Sword down with her.

It had originally been possible, but then a helper had suddenly appeared. This splash of cold water had caused Tang Rou to become somewhat dispirited. But to her surprise, Ye Xiu had also arrived at this moment.

She liked to solve her problems on her own. But she now found out that during a crisis, someone pulling her out of it felt wonderful. She

had never felt this sort of up and down feeling before.

Tang Rou was distracted by her feelings. The monsters had once again pounced on her and her health was almost red. The monsters had already surrounded her. It was true that Ye Xiu had come, but could he get her out of this mess?

She had these types of thoughts in her head, but Tang Rou wouldn't give up so easily. A Falling Flower Palm, which was originally meant for Wind Following Sword, instead hit several monsters in front of her and blew them away.

At this moment, loud bangs exploded nearby. The monsters on her left and right had been thrown tumbling into the air by the explosions. In the previous second, they had her surrounded. In the next second, they were sent into a mess.

A white light fell onto her body — Lord Grim's Heal. Next, Lord Grim jumped down from the rooftop and landed next to Soft Mist. The sound of a gatling gun came from the rooftop. The flying bullets headed directly towards the rooftop of the opposing Spitfire.

The Spitfire immediately dashed along the road. The Gatling Gun chased after his footsteps. The tiles on the rooftop shattered into pieces, but not a single bullet landed on his body. At this moment, he felt as if his dodging had been extremely beautiful, but then he heard three shots and saw three Anti-Tank Missiles whistling towards him. The Spitfire had thought that he had dodged well, but in reality, his opponent had fired in that way in order to lure him into firing range.

The three Anti-Tank Missiles had been out of his expectations and were in a triangle formation too. Locked into a certain area, he had nowhere to run.

The Spitfire jumped down to the side. But as soon as he jumped, the explosion sent out a shockwave, sending him flying to the other side of the street.

“Hurry up and kill your Christmas thief. I’ll help you block them.” Ye Xiu said to Tang Rou.

Tang Rou looked around her. The Christmas thief had been in the middle. It had just been knocked down. After getting up, it headed directly towards her. Tang Rou immediately had Soft Mist meet up and give it a beating. The other monsters also tried to rush forward, but Su Mucheng’s Cleansing Mist threw down a charged-up Cannonball, scattering them into the wind like kites.

Tang Rou’s Soft Mist had already joined their party, so she wasn’t affected by the blast. Even though it was still a situation of few versus many, with Su Mucheng’s help, the remaining monsters were few enough for Tang Rou to deal with.

As for Ye Xiu, he was controlling his Lord Grim and heading towards Wind Following Sword.

Wind Following Sword saw him clearly. His enthusiasm died down and, instead of fighting, he turned tail and ran.

Within moments, Tang Rou was no longer in any great danger. Chen Guo let out a sigh of relief, but her feelings were complicated.

This was because Wind Following Sword’s style and name were very similar to someone whose ID she recognized.

Heavenly Domain. An old veteran of Excellent Dynasty, Aura Following Sword. When Chen Guo joined Excellent Dynasty, she often heard of his treachery.

Correct, Chen Guo was also a member of Excellent Dynasty. She had always been a loyal fan of Excellent Era, so of course she had wanted to join Excellent Dynasty. Her Chasing Haze wasn’t bad and Chen Guo’s skill level was decent. She was good enough to join these guilds and had gotten into Excellent Dynasty quite smoothly. She had been a member up until now, so she had a few friends in there.

Aura Following Sword was a very famous expert in the guild. Chen

Guo and her friends with their normal accounts never really had the chance to ever play with these experts. But these experts' activities were often the topic of their discussion.

Aura Following Sword often performed devious deeds against other guilds' players. To guild members like Chen Guo, it was very fun to hear about, so she had a good impression of him.

But today, when she saw his treachery in action, it was towards the friend sitting next to her. Chen Guo suddenly felt that this person wasn't very nice. Her concept of treachery had already turned completely negative.

Chen Guo hadn't seen the reason that it had all started, but Soft Mist had to deal with a large mob of monsters, while Wind Following Sword just ran around, not leaving. Tang Rou ground her teeth and tried to kill him. This scene was enough to make Chen Guo make a few guesses.

Chen Guo understood Tang Rou's personality. Even though an expert like Ye Xiu was nearby, she knew that Tang Rou would never ask for help, so Chen Guo asked for help in her place.

One side was a member from her guild, while the other side was her friend, which made Chen Guo feel a bit awkward on the inside. Due to her close friendship with Tang Rou and from a justice viewpoint, Chen Guo didn't hesitate to stand by Tang Rou's side. Now that she was looking at things from a different angle, her only desire now was to see that Wind Following Sword whose treachery she used to adore have his head splatter against the wall.

"Huh! Why'd he run!" Chen Guo pretended to be playing, but in reality, her character was running randomly around the map. She glanced sideways from time to time at Ye Xiu as he was about to teach the devious Wind Following Sword a lesson. But how could she know Wind Following Sword would suddenly turn tail and run? Chen Guo was disappointed and blurted it out.

Seeing that Tang Rou was looking at her, Chen Guo hastily adjusted her seat, while hitting her keyboard as if she was playing: "You're not going anywhere!"

Tang Rou was currently fighting a few monsters, but couldn't resist chuckling: "What are you acting for?"

"Ha ha!" Chen Guo saw that she had been found out and didn't explain herself. She openly watched the battles on the two screens. She wanted to see the situations on both sides, so her head was constantly turning left and right like a pellet drum.

Wind Following Sword was heading towards the street ahead in order to pick up his friend because he knew of Lord Grim's identity.

Chen Yehui had to manage such a large guild and in the end, he still needed a few trusted aides. In Excellent Dynasty, he didn't dare mention that they were going to fight against Ye Qiu. However, as his trusted aide, Wind Following Sword still knew about this reality.

No matter how experienced or how devious Wind Following Sword was, he doubted that he had the ability to fight with a God like Ye Qiu. Seeing Lord Grim come towards him, and without a helper at his own side, Wind Following Sword was trembling. He trembled out a turn and tapped the keyboard to sprint away and wished that he had a skill like Battle Spirit to hasten his movement.

However, running away was a hope of his. Whether he could actually do it was a different matter.

Ye Xiu used the Shadow Clone Technique. Lord Grim immediately teleported a distance, lifted his hands and threw out a Grenade. He didn't throw it at Wind Following Sword's feet and instead threw it in front of him. Wind Following Sword knew that if he kept going forward he would be sent flying back by the Grenade. His only choice was to go around the explosion. But going around it cost him time and the distance between them immediately closed by a few steps.

Triple Slash! Wind Following Sword wanted to use this skill to move faster. But then he heard a hum from behind him. He turned his head and saw Lord Grim coming in with an Assassin's Shining Cut, which was faster than Triple Slash's movement speed.

Wind Following Sword panicked. He was about to be caught and he was still some distance away from his friend. Ah, Ye Qiu! The person who was about to catch him was Ye Qiu!

"Bang!" A gun sound rang out from behind him. The distance was too close. Wind Following Sword didn't have any time to react. Even if he couldn't dodge it, he had to keep running! Wind Following Sword continued to tap his keyboard like mad, but discovered that his character wasn't able to move.

"Sh*t! A Stun Bullet!"

The Stun Bullet's stun didn't last long. Shortly after, he began running again.

"Bang!" Another gun sound, even closer this time. There was even less time to react. Wind Following Sword was launched into the air by the bullet.

"Floating Bullet....." Wind Following Sword muttered in his head.

Chapter 273 – A Measure of an Expert’s Skill

No matter how badly Wind Following Sword wanted to escape after being launched into the air, it wasn't going to happen. All he heard was a bang and the blast which lifted up the rainwater and looked as if it would splash him from inside screen onto his face.

Wind Following Sword was sent flying away. He adjusted his camera and prepared to Quick Recover in order to land safely. But right when he turned his camera, he discovered that there was a monster in the direction he was flying towards.

Wind Following Sword was brimming with joy. If he hit that monster, it would count as Lord Grim's attack. The monster would then naturally go and return the blow. And as a result, his would have a higher chance of escaping! The heavens had truly blessed him today.

Wind Following Sword continued to dream and then, in the blink of an eye, his character reached the monster.

But..... but when his body flitted across, the two didn't bump into each other. They were off by just an inch.

"F*ck!" Wind Following Sword fell into despair. He immediately prepared to Quick Recover. His character rolled onto the ground and when he got up, he saw a cold glint flash across his eyes.

So quick! Wind Following Sword was startled! But in the next second, he saw the situation clearly. The incoming attacker wasn't Lord Grim, but rather, it was that monster.

Wind Following Sword stared blankly. At this moment, he wanted to cry, but no tears came out.

When he flew by, he hadn't hit the monster, but instead, he had landed in the monster's aggro range, which was why the Sin City resident had locked onto him.

Wind Following Sword immediately rolled again in order to dodge the attack.

With his skill, dealing with a single monster was very easy. However, the bigger problem was, what was Lord Grim going to do next? Wind Following Sword turned his camera to look. Sure enough, Lord Grim was dashing towards him. His dream, where the monster would aggro onto Lord Grim and let him escape, didn't happen. On the contrary, the monster had aggroed onto him and had given Lord Grim a chance to kill him.

Wind Following Sword was in an even more panicked state now. He saw Lord Grim lift up his weapon and shoot. If the bullet was another weird Spitfire bullet, then if he was hit, the damage he would take as a result of the status effect wouldn't be good for him. Wind Following Sword had to avoid it. Panicked, he sidestepped in a random direction in order to dodge the shot and then he heard a "he he" chuckle from behind him.

Wind Following Sword immediately turned around to look. A figure that had originally been crouching at the corner stood up and headed towards him.

Wind Following Sword wanted to cough up blood. He hadn't been very careful when he dodged the bullet and, as a result, he had unexpectedly stepped into the aggro range of another monster and aggroed it as well.

Wind Following Sword hastily tried to get out of its range, but after only taking a few steps, he heard footsteps closing in. His hesitation had allowed Lord Grim to close in.

He couldn't beat him one on one, but he had to do something to delay him. Wind Following Sword grinded his teeth. He turned around and sent out a Sword Draw!

"F*ck me!!!" Wind Following Sword cursed.

Behind him, Lord Grim jumped up into the air. The Sword Draw swept under his feet, missing him. But behind Lord Grim were another two monsters and those two monsters were hit.

The two monsters had originally been aggroed onto Lord Grim. But after being hit by the Sword Draw, their attention turned to Wind Following Sword. They brandished their blades and pounced on him.

Four!

Now that things had escalated to this, how could Wind Following Sword not know what was going on? Accidentally stepping into a monster's aggro range and Lord Grim bringing two monsters behind him wasn't just a coincidence. This was pure revenge. Lord Grim was using the method he had used previously to play around with Soft Mist back at him. However, Lord Grim's method was superior. Being able to blow him away into the aggro range was a reflection of his skill.

Sweat could be seen on Wind Following Sword's head. He could still deal with four monsters, but Lord Grim? He looked at him and discovered that Lord Grim wasn't in a rush to attack him.

Does he want to attract even more monsters? Wind Following Sword immediately thought this and began paying more attention to his surroundings. This was originally a leveling area, so there were monsters every few steps. Wind Following Sword looked around and saw that any one of them could turn into his enemy at any time.

Careful. Careful!

Wind Following Sword observed his surroundings and observed Lord Grim's movements. But Lord Grim didn't seem to have too much interest in any of these monsters. He didn't actively aggro them. For a moment, Wind Following Sword wasn't sure what the opponent was thinking. What was Ye Qiu thinking?

Wind Following Sword looked at the end of the street. His friends

were rushing over to his rescue. Truthfully, Wind Following Sword didn't believe they could beat Ye Qiu, but he did believe that, with more people, things would become more chaotic and his chances of escaping would be greater as a result.

Just as he thought this, he suddenly saw a figure on the rooftop move. The Spitfire who had been knocked down by Su Mucheng previously had finally climbed back up. He looked over the street's circumstances and immediately headed towards Wind Following Sword in order to help him.

He held a grenade in his hands and after taking a few steps forward, he quietly threw it behind Lord Grim.

Wind Following Sword's heart was about to leap up to his throat. If the grenade hit, then he'd have some hope in escaping!

The grenade arced down. As long as it hit the ground, it would explode. But who would have thought that, at this moment, Lord Grim would suddenly turn around and draw his sword simultaneously. The grenade that had been thrown downward was sliced by the sword light and immediately exploded.

Wind Following Sword felt that it was a pity. Soon after, he saw the sword being sheathed. Lord Grim changed his weapon once again and flames spouted out of his gun.

The Spitfire on the rooftop was still changing his ammunition in order to get ready for his next attack. By the time Wind Following Sword warned him, it was already too late. Lord Grim had fired Anti-Tank Missiles at him. The Spitfire didn't have time to dodge and the explosion blasted him onto the streets once more.

Wind Following Sword looked on, dumbstruck. He still knew what was what. Everything that had happened in that instant showed Lord Grim's incredible skill.

The number of players who could hit a grenade in mid-air wasn't

high. And the Anti-Tank Missiles had used the grenade's light and noise as a cover. This was why Wind Following Sword was able to understand what had happened, while that Spitfire had no idea what had happened. For that Spitfire, Lord Grim's shots had been completely covered up by the grenade's explosion. By the time he saw the missiles, it was already too late to dodge.

Using such a small detail wasn't easy.

It meant that he completely grasped the opponent's position, the opponent's field of view, the effects of the grenade's explosion, and his extremely quick hands ensures that he could complete his attack at the moment of explosion.

Wind Following Sword once again decided to turn tail and run. The more experienced you were, the better you would understand how terrifying this was. Wind Following Sword understood this. He no longer desired to try and block Lord Grim. Whether he could escape now depended on his luck!

Wind Following Sword didn't even look back when he ran. Run. Run forward. He didn't care what was happening behind him. He didn't want to know how far away Lord Grim was from him or whether or not he had aggroed more monsters. The only thought in his mind was to run and to continue running.

Gun sound!

Wind Following Sword didn't look back. He only shifted his direction slightly. Whether he could dodge or not depended on his luck!

Another shot!

Wind Following Sword twisted his body, but he still didn't turn his head.

Gun sounds continued to ring. Wind Following Sword continued to zigzag. His health hadn't gone down and he hadn't been hit. Wind Following Sword's hopes were once again reignited. Could he have

somehow awakened his true potential in a moment of crisis? Was his potential so great that he could dodge like this?

Bang bang bang bang!

Amidst these gun sounds, Wind Following Sword's health still hadn't gone down. He felt as if he was sliding over the water.

So graceful! Wind Following Sword complimented himself. Soon after, from another point of view, he saw that something didn't seem quite right.

It didn't matter. All he had to do was keep running! Wind Following Sword didn't want to waste any time. Another gun sounded and, from the corner of his eyes, he saw a flame.

A figure appeared in Wind Following Sword's field of view. It was Lord Grim, who was currently flying backwards along the road. This was because he was using Aerial Fire.

Wind Following Sword cried.

Lord Grim had been using Aerial Fire the entire time to catch up to him. He had been twisting around as well because of the noise. That had probably made him look as if he had gone crazy, right?

"Your twisting looked pretty good." Wind Following Sword quickly heard him praise.

Wind Following Sword stared at Lord Grim. He was ready to fight. It didn't matter who his opponent was. No matter how terrifying Lord Grim was, he didn't plan on just letting himself die. He wouldn't go down without a fight.

Bang! Another stream of bullets.

It had already become a reflex. When he heard the sound of bullets being fired, he couldn't help but twist.....

But these bullets weren't directed at him.

"It seems like you've gotten addicted." The other side laughed. Wind Following Sword felt embarrassed. He used a Sword Draw and finally acted against Lord Grim. And so what? Even if he died, it was only a 10% experience loss. He could get that back in a day.

"Fight!" Wind Following Sword shouted.

His slash gently flitted past Lord Grim. "You even messed up who your opponent is. How sad." Ye Xiu said.

Wind Following Sword was startled. He had been too absorbed in listening to the gun sounds. He now noticed that he could hear footsteps quickly closing in.....

"This is?" Wind Following Sword immediately turned around.

A scarlet light flashed in front of his eyes and he saw an ID on top of the opponent's head: Soft Mist.

Chapter 274 - Fight to the End

Tang Rou and Su Mucheng combined their efforts and brought the dozen high-leveled residents and the Christmas thief to their end. In the process of doing so, using the highest stage of Battle Spirit, Soft Mist did the majority of the damage.

After clearing away the monsters, Tang Rou had Soft Mist chase after Wind Following Sword.

She was again in the seventh stage of Battle Spirit. The combination of the Neutral Chaser's movement speed buff and Wind Following Sword's twisting and turning caused Soft Mist to quickly catch up.

Wind Following Sword had thought that Ye Qiu's Lord Grim was his opponent, but instead, Lord Grim had gifted him with four monsters to play with. At this moment, the player who was going to embarrass him was the player that he had originally played around with, Tang Rou.

A scarlet light flashed in front of his eyes! By the time that Wind Following Sword saw it, it was already too late to dodge.

The Scarlet Moon Lance slashed upwards with a Sky Strike. Wind Following Sword was launched into the air. His body was still in the motion of turning his head.

The lance quickly returned, but came back with an even greater force. The lance pierced his stomach, lifted Wind Following Sword, and threw him onto the ground.

The direction of the swing had been calculated. Tang Rou learned from her mistakes. She executed a Circle Swing perfectly and the shockwave hadn't aggroed any of the monsters chasing after Wind Following Sword.

As soon as Wind Following Sword was thrown to the ground, those four residents took the opportunity to pounce on him. They

surrounded and stabbed him while Wind Following Sword was on the ground. In game speak: this was a true sweeping attack.

Wind Following Sword looked as if he was food for hungry wolves. In an instant, the residents surrounded him. Only his head could be seen and he looked powerless.

Wind Following Sword struggled to swing his sword. He slashed at a monster and then rolled away and got up. During that short moment, his health had already dropped to half from the four monsters' bullying. But before he could relax, Soft Mist's lance arrived in front of him. This time, Wind Following Sword was prepared and jumped back to dodge. But how could Tang Rou give up? She quickly followed up with another attack.

Wind Following Sword watched as his health was extorted. There was no way he could beat her and nowhere to run either. His camera turned left and right and then looked up towards the heavens, praying for some flying immortal to save him.

In the end, all he heard was a bang. Wind Following Sword's camera turned and saw someone on the rooftop. However, that someone wasn't his friend, but Cleansing Mist.

His Spitfire friend had been blown back onto the streets, but he didn't give up and Aerial Fired his way back up to the rooftop. However, his attempt this time was even more of a failure than the previous two times. As soon as he landed, he saw a black barrel directly in front of his face and was directly blasted away. He was hit by consecutive explosions. Unable to even stand up straight, he was once again sent back down to the streets. And, this time, Su Mucheng no longer paid attention to anything else, concentrating on killing him.

Meanwhile, on Ye Xiu's side, his Lord Grim had moved up and blocked the players, who were coming to support their struggling friend.

These players were obviously from Excellent Dynasty as well and knew of Lord Grim's strength. But they didn't know that he was Ye Qiu. If they had, then they definitely wouldn't have come to kill themselves.

How large was the difference between normal players and pro players? It was hard to answer because every player was at a different skill level. But during events hosted by a team, the pro players would sometimes give a performance. They would invite normal players to fight against them. One pro player would fight against several normal players and the results of these exhibition matches didn't need to be said.

However, these five Excellent Dynasty players didn't know that they were up against a top-tier God. They only knew that Lord Grim was good, but there was no way they could have predicted that. The difference in their skill levels wasn't something that they could make up for by being careful and cautious.

In this battle, Ye Xiu was up against five, but he took the initiative to attack. Lord Grim sprinted forward and easily dissolved the long-ranged characters' attacks. The speed at which he closed in was out of their expectations. The melee players hastily attacked, but Lord Grim had already sent out a Sword Draw.

The sword aura swept over. To jump over the Sword Draw like Ye Xiu did required quick hands and fast eyes. It wasn't something that just anyone could do. For normal players, the most common method of avoiding this attack was to move backwards.

To think of jumping backwards to dodge this attack meant that their reactions weren't too slow, but Ye Xiu had already predicted what they would do. His attack had been placed just right. The jumping backwards method was just a bit worse than Ye Xiu's. Most people wouldn't be able to see the distance of the attack extremely accurately. The players thought that they had dodged it, but in the end, they were hit. The sword aura swept at them and looked as if it had jumped a bit farther than usual.

Since they were in Sin City, they definitely weren't bad players. After being blown away, their Quick Recoveries had been completed beautifully.

But in the next second, they saw a blue light surround their bodies. The blue light rose up into the air as well as their bodies.

Rising Emblem!

By the time they realized it, they searched for Lord Grim, who wasn't moving. It was clearly a Shadow Clone, but where was the real body?

The real body was obviously below them. Lord Grim held his weapon and fired twice, sending one of the players away. Following after, the weapon changed to a battle lance. He raised it up and stabbed forward, sending another one flying away. He then turned around and raised his palm. A deafening noise followed, blowing away another. The battle lance then returned back into the gun form. Bang, bang, bang. Three shots pushed another one away.

During the time that they were launched into the air by the Rising Emblem, the originally clustered allies were suddenly split apart into different directions. The sole remaining member landed at his original position. This member was a long-ranged class and was quickly beaten up by Lord Grim.

As for those other four members, they experienced what Wind Following Sprit experienced. Next to them were Sin City residents, who quickly attacked them. Each of them now had another partner.

At this moment, should they get rid of their new partners? Or should they quickly rescue their long-ranged friend? Or should they continue trying to rescue the almost-dead Wind Following Sword?

They didn't have to think about it for too long because Tang Rou quickly helped them eliminate one of their options.

Truthfully, if Wind Following Sword was in a true 1v1, with his experience and skill, he might not lose to Tang Rou.

Unfortunately, he just had to play around. Now that Ye Xiu had taken revenge, he had to worry about the aggroed monsters. As for Tang Rou, she was at the seventh stage of Battle Spirit. Her attacks were faster and stronger. There was no way that he could 1v1 her, let alone her with four helpers.

“Fight!” Wind Following Sword thought.

He had already made the decision before, but he had mixed up his opponent. This time he decided again, but his energy had already withered away. He did fight, but as expected, he died fighting.

With Wind Following Sword’s death, the five players who had come no longer had a purpose. They had quickly charged forward to save the friend whom Lord Grim was beating up and now wanted to run away. But how could it be so easy? Leaving was going to be even harder.

Tang Rou had cleaned up Wind Following Sword and Su Mucheng had killed off that Spitfire as well. Now it was a 3v5 fight, something that the five players didn’t notice.

In a short moment, the first player on the other side fell. Quickly, the second and third players followed.....

Wind Following Sword had died and none of the friends he had called for help had survived either. Amidst the rain, Soft Mist stood up valiantly like before. She was the last to stay standing because she had two friends beside her.

“Amazing. Amazing!!!” Chen Guo commented. She had watched the entire course of action. Not just the culprit, but his other helpers were also all killed. And the entire process had been a steam roll! It really made her feel good.

Chen Guo was extremely happy. She only regretted that their allied Launcher wasn’t her. She was already looking forward to playing with Ye Xiu and Tang Rou.

And these two? These two must be happy after such a beautiful battle, right?

Chen Guo looked to the right and all she saw was Ye Xiu as calm as ever. No, it looked like he was bored. The guy didn't look energetic at all and the way he looked sitting there made her angry.

"It's all good now. You can continue questing!" Ye Xiu said.

"Okay!!" Tang Rou replied.

That's it? Just like that???

Chen Guo didn't want to believe it. A great fight had just ended. They didn't even talk about it for a bit. They were just going to quietly move on and continue questing? If this had been her, such an intense battle, where she had finally won in the end, was something that she could talk about with her friends for an entire week.

Glossary

Note/Format: Real Life Name (Nickname) [In-Game Name](Class) (First Chapter Mention/Appearance)

Note 2: If the name isn't translated, then it is the character's real-life name

Ye Xiu (Ye Qiu) [君莫笑 Lord Grim](Unspecialized)(1) – Main protagonist of the story.

Known in Glory as a textbook and Battle God, Ye Xiu is a first-generation and top-tier player. In the past, he led Team Excellent Era to three consecutive titles as League Champions and was honored with the title of MVP three times. He won the title of Rising Star twice, One Hit One Kill once, and King of Dueling once.

He is kicked out from the Club due to all sorts of reasons. After leaving the pro-scene, he finds a job at Happy Internet Cafe, where he works as a Cafe manager. Possessing ten years of experience in Glory, he throws himself into the newly opened tenth server. With his past memories and an incomplete self-made weapon, he once again begins his journey back to the top.

Chen Guo [逐烟霞 Chasing Haze](Launcher)(2) – The owner of Happy Internet Cafe and Ye Xiu's boss. She is hot-tempered and emotional, especially towards Ye Xiu/Ye Qiu. And even though she often gets angry and scolds Tang Rou and Ye Xiu, she often means well.

Tang Rou [寒烟柔 Soft Mist](Battle Mage)(46) – Chen Guo's friend and an employee at Happy Internet Cafe. She is extremely competitive and stubborn towards her goals. She is mechanically skilled, but is still considered a noob because of her lack of game knowledge and experience.

Steamed Bun Invasion [包子入侵 – Steamed Bun Invasion]

(Brawler) (68) – A brawler in real life (security guard). A noob Brawler that Ye Xiu randomly met while stealing the Blood Gunner first kill.

Blue Brook Guild

梁易春 Liang Yichun **(79)** – Blue Brook Guild Leader

【春易老 – Changing Spring】(Berserker)

许博远 Xu Boyuan **(12 /16)** – 10th Server Guild Leader, one of the Guild's Five Great Experts

【蓝河 – Blue River】(Blade Master) – 10th Server

【蓝桥春雪 – Blue Bridge Spring Snow】(Blade Master) – Heavenly Domain

【绕岸垂杨 – Poplar Beach】(Blade Master) **(41)** – Blue River's hated enemy

【曙光旋冰 – Ice of Dawn】(Summoner) **(167)** – One of the Guild's Five Great Experts

【入夜寒 – Chilling Nightfall】(Elementalist) **(167)** – One of the Guild's Five Great Experts

【笔言飞 – Flying Brushstroke】(Spitfire) **(167)** – One of the Guild's Five Great Experts

【千成 – Thousand Creations】(Battle Mage) **(58)** – KS Lover

【系舟 – Bound Boat】(Cleric) **(32)**

【灯花夜 – Flower Lantern】(Knight) **(33)**

【雷鸣电光 – Thundering Light】(Elementalist) **(33)**

【知月倾城 – Lunar Grace】(Witch) **(35)**

【云归 – Returning Cloud】(Elementalist) **(35)**

【流木 – Flowing Tree 】 (Blade Master) – Huang Shaotian’s Temp Account

【云听刀 – Cloud Listening Blade 】 (Blade Master) – Poplar Beach’s Temp Account

流云吹 – Blowing Clouds

旋流万丈 – Endless Flow

圣光摸你 – Groping Haven

Tyrannical Ambition

蒋游 Jiang You (**104**) – Tyrannical Ambition Guild Leader

【游峰电 】 (Elementalist) – Heavenly Domain

【爱凑热闹 – Crowd Lover 】 (Elementalist) – Temp Account in 10th Server

【夜度寒潭 – Cold Night 】 (Knight) (**62**) – 10th Server Guild Leader

【夜未央 – Endless Night 】 (Cleric) (**40**) – The Shameless One

Herb Garden

【天南星 – Arisaema 】 (**126**) – Herb Garden Guild Leader

【车前子 – Plantago Seed 】 (Witch) (**40**) – 10th Server Guild Leader

胖大海 – Malva Nut

隔河仙 – Giant Taro

苏合香 – Oriental Sweetgum

Temp Team Tiny Herb

【白夜黑昼 – White Night Black Day 】 (Ghostblade) (**127**) – Zhou Yebai

[堕落天使 - Fallen Angel] (Sharpshooter) (127) - Liu Fei

[云霄 - Cloudy Heavens] (Battle Mage) (127) - Xiao Yun

[灰月 - Ashen Moon] (Assassin) (127) - Qiao Yifan

[叶落乌啼 - Weeping Crow] (Witch) (127) - Gao Yingjie

[烈焰焰尽 - Fiery Blaze] (Witch) (134) - Wang Jiexi

[血疯 - Blood Frenzy] (Berserker) (134) - Liang Fang

[刀刀拔刀 - Slash Slash Draw] (Blade Master) (135) - Liu Xiaobie

[弹无痕 - Untraceable Bullet] (Sharpshooter) (137) - Li Ji

Excellent Dynasty

陈夜辉 Chen Yehui (95) - Excellent Dynasty Guild Leader

灰黑色 - Gray Black

海风 - Sea Breeze

子不语 - Inherit

无处可逃 - Nowhere to Run

钱袋子 - Purse

Full Moon Guild

[

枫桦

- Maple Tree] (Sharpshooter) (147) - 10th Server Guild Leader

月中眠

Sleeping Moon (Little Moon Moon) (Blade Master) (6)

田七

Seven Fields (Striker) (11)

暮云深

Sunset Clouds (Blade Master) (15)

浅生离

Drifting Water (Knight) (15)

Random Players

沉玉 Immersed Jade (Assassin) (29)

牧火 Grazing Fire

亮亮菌 – Bright Mushroom

Side Accounts

风梳烟沐 – Cleansing Mist (100) – Su Mucheng

离恨剑 – Hateful Sword (108) – Liu Hao

流木 – Flowing Tree (121) – Huang Shaotian

Team Excellent Era (嘉世)

孙翔 Sun Xiang (1) – Current team captain and trump card of Excellent Era Club. In the seventh season of the league, he won the title Most Outstanding Rookie, leading the mediocre Over the Clouds team to eighth place. He transferred to Excellent Era in order to take ownership of the character One Autumn Leaf. He has outstanding mechanical skill, but still lacks experience in the competitive scene.

【一叶之秋 – One Autumn Leaf】(Battle Mage) – “Battle God”, once owned by Ye Qiu

苏沐橙 Su Mucheng (1) – Ye Xiu’s close friend and currently a pro-player in Team Excellent Era. She and Ye Xiu have a deep, mutual understanding of each other and care greatly for each other. She is most proficient in the Launcher class. Her skill level can’t be

considered top-tier in the pro-scene, but she is extremely popular. Moreover, after being around Ye Xiu and other pro-players for so long, even though her skill level may not be the best, her knowledge of the game and ability to strategize are top-tier.

【沐雨橙风 - Dancing Rain】 (Launcher) – All-Star Launcher

【风梳烟沐 - Cleansing Mist】 (Launcher) – Side Account in 10th Server

刘皓 Liu Hao (**95**) – Vice Captain

张家兴 Zhang Jiaying (**119**) – Main Roster

申建 Shen Jian (**119**) – Main Roster

贺铭 He Ming (**94**) – Sixth Man

[法不容情

-

Merciless Magic

]

(Elementalist)

王泽 Wang Ze (**95**) – Sub

方锋然 Fang Fengran (**95**) – Sub

Team Blue Rain (蓝雨)

喻文州 Yu Wenzhou (**182**) – Team Captain, Master Tactician. He has a relatively low hand speed for a pro-player.

黄少天 Huang Shaotian (**16 /119**) – Trump card of Blue Rain and a good friend of Ye Xiu.

In the pro-scene, he is famed for his astonishing decision-making

and ability to take advantage of openings. He is amazing at Interrupts and a paragon opportunist. In the team competition, he often appears weak, even non-existent to his opponents. But once even a slight opening appears, he immediately seizes the opportunity to kill the opponent ruthlessly.

Contrary to his cold, ruthless combat, he loves to talk and will constantly chatter around, even if the person he is talking to isn't listening. His ridiculous amounts of chatting caused the Glory Professional Alliance to create a rule specially made for him: dead players weren't allowed to type.

[夜雨声烦 - Troubling Rain] (Blade Master) – “Sword Saint”

李远 Li Yuan (**182**) – New player

Team Tyranny (霸图)

韩文清 Han Wenqing (**93 /187**) – Team Captain, Ye Qiu's true rival

[大漠孤烟 - Desert Dust] (Striker) – “King of Fighting”

张新杰 Zhang Xinjie (**187 /231**) – Vice Captain, Master Tactician

Team Tiny Herb(微草)

王杰希 Wang Jiexi (**124**) – Team Captain, the “Magician”

[王不留行 - Vaccaria] (Witch)

邓复升 Deng Fusheng (**133**) – Vice Captain

[独活 - Angelica] (Knight)

高英杰 Gao Yingjie (**127**) – Vaccaria's future successor

[木恩 - Kind Tree] (Witch)

刘小别 Liu Xiaobie (**135**) – Widely known for his hand speed

李亦辉 Li Yihui (137) – Main Roster

梁方 Liang Fang (134) – Main Roster

肖云 Xiao Yun (128) – Half Main Roster Half Sub, leader of the reserve team

周焯柏 Zhou Yebai (128) – Senior Sub

[使君子 – Rangoon Creeper] (Ghostblade)

柳非 Liu Fei (128) – Senior Sub

李济 Li Ji (137) – Main Roster

乔一帆 Qiao Yifan (128) – Rookie, Gao Yingjie's good friend

[一寸灰 – One Inch Ash] (Ghostblade)

Team Samsara (轮回)

周泽楷 Zhou Zekai (100 /) – Current No.1 most popular player in Glory

[一枪穿云 One Shot Pierces the Clouds] (Sharpshooter) – “Great Gunner”

Team 301 Degrees (二零一度)

杨聪 Yang Cong (88 /91) – Team Captain, #1 Assassin

[风景杀 – Scene Killer] (Assassin)

许斌 Xu Bin (93) – the “Grind King”

[潮汐 – Tide] (Knight)

高杰 Gao Jie (89) – Main Roster

[星辰剑 – Stellar Sword] (Blade Master)

Team Misty Rain (烟雨)

楚云秀 Chu Yunxiu (88 /) – Team captain, #1 female expert

Team Void (虚空)

李轩 Li Xuan (147 /) – Team Captain, #1 Phantom Demon

[逢山鬼泣 – Sobbing Ghost] (Ghostblade)

Team Hundred Blossoms (百花)

张佳乐 Zhang Jiale (217 /)

[百花缭乱 – Dazzling Hundred Blossoms] (Spitfire)

唐昊 Tang Hao (211 /)

[德里罗 – Delilo] (Brawler)

Team Wind Howl (呼啸)

林敬言 Lin Jingyan (211 /)

[唐三打 – Three Hits] (Brawler)

Team Thunderclap (雷霆)

肖时钦 Xiao Shiqin (231 /) – Master Tactician

Game Terms and Mechanics

Note: The first line/paragraph of each term gives the basic info. The following lines/paragraphs give more detailed but not necessary info.

Aggro – Aggression or attention of a monster. For example “That monster has aggroed onto you.” or “Aggro that monster”.

If a monster or a mob of monsters is under attack by more than one player, then the monster(s) will attack whichever target has the highest threat to them. In general, the more damage a player does to the monster(s), the higher the player's threat level.

Holding aggro is usually done by the Tank (see below MT), who often uses dedicated skills to raise his threat level and make the monster(s) attack only him. Controlling aggro is not just the Tank's responsibility, however. The other members of the party must also control their threat level (ex. reducing their damage output) in order to avoid having the aggro turned onto them.

Aggro Radius – the distance from a player at which a monster or mob will be alerted and engage the player in combat. If a player is not in the aggro radius, then the monster will not aggro onto the player.

Pull – Starting a combat by obtaining the target's aggro.

There are two ways of pulling:

By attacking the target from afar, thus dealing damage and drawing the target's aggro.

Moving inside the aggro radius (see above Aggro Radius).

MT – “Main Tank” – A playing style often associated with a character class. Tanks take enemy attacks and aggro for the party in order to protect other often low-health or low-armor characters or units. The tank often takes a lot of damage, so the tank has high defense and health in exchange for low damage. The healer (ex. Cleric) will heal the tank to ensure that the tank survives and maintains the target's aggro onto himself.

OT – Off Tank; a mistake by the tank which occurs when the aggro shifts from the Main Tank to a non-Tank and often results in the death of the non-Tank.

KS – Kill Steal – someone else makes the last blow on another player's target enemy.

This is considered bad manners and can often cause other players to be angry by the KSer's action. On normal monsters, whoever makes the last blow, takes 1/3 of the experience. Thus, the KSer takes

much of the credit while doing very little of the actual work.

There are two primary reasons that players kill steal. One is to easily reap the rewards with little effort. And the other is to intentionally annoy other players, often to make the player feel good about themselves.

PK – Player Kill. Used in 1v1 situations between two players.

“Getting on TV” – Term for getting on a system announcement (ex. for records, first-clears, etc.)

DPS – Damage Per Second. Damage output.

DoT – Damage over Time

AoE – Area of Effect

HP – Health points; health

MP – Mana points; mana

Durability – Equipment Level 20 and up had Durability. Durability is depleted during battle. When the Durability falls to 0, then the equipment breaks and then disappears.

Iron Triangle – Tanking, Healing, Damaging

Hand Speed/APM – Actions Per Minute. The total number of actions a player can perform in a minute.

Hand speed is categorized into two types: Absolute hand speed and Effective hand speed.

Absolute hand speed is just how fast you can hit the keyboard and click the mouse with your eyes closed. It's how fast you can move your fingers.

Effective hand speed is how many useful actions you can do. It is absolute hand speed after getting rid of all of the useless actions.

This is what most players refer to when they talk about hand speed.

The faster the hand speed, the more actions a player can make. Skill usage in the game was complicated. So the number of fine actions that needed to be done were high. High hand speed can mean faster skill combos, more quick and precise movements and more attacks done. This is why hand speed is often associated with skill, though it is not the only factor (ex. game knowledge, Tang Rou, Steamed Bun Invasion).

In Glory, 200 APM is the publicly recognized skill level divide. When ordinary players try to go above 200 APM, they're basically hitting their keys randomly. Even for pro-players, going above 200 APM needs a certain battle scenario. The level of the opponent can't be too weak or else they wouldn't need 200 APM to battle. For ordinary players, 70% of the players are between 80 to 120 APM. 25% can't even reach 80 APM and the other 5% exceed 120. Though among experts (5%), it is said that there was no lack of players that can reach 200 APM, that minimum pro-level hand speed.

Mechanical Skill – reflex, speed, and precision of actions. High mechanical speed is pretty much the same as having high hand speed -> similar to hand speed/APM (above)

Level Suppression – A higher-leveled monster will have an increased advantage. In Glory, physical attack, magic attack, Bleed, Stun, Root, and other status effects have levels, which are the same as the player's level.

Ex. If a character was Level 21. If he used Double Stab to cause a hidden BOSS to Bleed, then the Bleed's level would be 21.

Level 21 damage or a Level 21 Bleed would have a reduced effect on Level 22 and up monsters. The higher the level gap, the greater the reduction. This type of situation is called Level Suppression.

Z Shake – Move left, move right, while continuously moving forward. All done extremely quickly. The track left behind looks like a "Z".

Difficult to pull off in real combat.

One Wave Rush – Gather up enemies and then kill them in one rush with AoE skills.

Crowd Control (CC) – Spells or skills which limit a target's ability to fight (Ex. Stuns, Roots, Knock Ups, Blow Aways, Strangle, etc.) CC is often used to reduce the number of monsters the party fights at once. They are essential to preventing the party from being overwhelmed.

Status Effects

Red Blood – Low health (10%).

When a BOSS hits Red Blood, it will turn Enraged.

Enraged – Becoming Enraged is the BOSS's way to save itself in when it is in critical danger.

Red Blood isn't the only scenario where the BOSS becomes enraged. Other conditions can make the BOSS become Enraged. For example, for the Blood Gunner, when a 200 Hit Combo was made onto it, it would summon a legion of monsters. And the Blood Gunner summons monsters.

Other examples of an Enraged status are the Spider Emperor, which gains Super Armor, and the Frost Thain, which gains Super Armor and also casts magic faster.

Bleed – Damage over time.

Blind – Black screen for the duration of the Blind

Burn – Damage over time

Cursed – Stats are decreased

Dizzy – Accuracy lowered

Frozen – Unable to do anything while frozen

Stasis – Untargetable and invulnerable for the duration, but also unable to move, attack, use skills or use items during this time

Silence – Class skills are unable to be used, but normal attacks, common skills, and normal actions such as running, walking, jumping can still be used.

Stun – It's a stun.

Poison – Damage over time

Root – Able to attack, but unable to move

Taunt – Pull aggro to oneself

Blow Away – A strong knock-back

Super Armor – User has increased defense and the user cannot be knocked down, knocked back, or hit stunned/flinched. However, the user is still vulnerable to status effects and grabs.

Armor Break – Skills that break Super Armor. They are extremely useful because they allow the user to maintain control on the target. Ex. Back Throw, Wave Wheel Slasher.

Knock-Up – Launch upwards into the sky.

Critically III – All stats are reduced by 80%. Occurs when revived after death. Goes away after 10 minutes or through an NPC healer.

Moves & Tactics

Walk – Moves slowly, but Stamina slowly recovers

Jog – Moves faster, but Stamina does not recover

Swift Run – Moves the fastest, but Stamina depletes while running

Roll – A roll

Quick Recover – An instant rebound or roll when landing on the ground.

Aerial Fire (Gunner) – A Gunner skill that allows the user to shoot and use the recoil to move in the air

Delivery Gun (Gunner) – The target would be delivered to a desired location via continuous firing

Gun Shake (Gunner) – Shakes the gun to spread out the bullets

Z Shake – A quick direction-changing movement. Move left, move right, while continuously moving forward in the shape of a Z.

Vanishing Step – You always knew that your opponent was at your side, but you would never be able to see him.

False Combo – Combos are strings of attacks that cannot be dodged or blocked if the first hit connects. “False combos” are similar to combos, except they can be dodged or blocked, so they are technically not true combos and thus aren’t counted by the system.

One Wave Rush – All of the monsters would be pulled and then completely killed in one turn.

Dual Linking Ghost Boundaries (Ghostblade) – The effects of two ghost boundaries cannot overlap, but one can be used to fill the gap while the other is on cool down.

Screen Cannon – A strategy of using firepower to protect one’s teammates. This type of coordination was called a Screen strategy. It was a support type strategy that long-range classes used. Because Launchers had the highest range in the game, their ability and range to support was the best, so this strategy gradually began being called “Screen Cannon”.

Skills

Mage - Battle Mage

Sky Strike – Knock-up

Dragon Tooth – Stab – Brief Stun

Double Stab – Hidden Effect: Bleed

Falling Flower Palm – Blow Away

Circle Swing – Battle Mage – Knock-down + Negates Quick Recover + Ignores Super Armor

Battle Mage Level 20+

Neutral Chaser – Successful completion of Dragon Tooth triggers it – Larger combos make the Chaser bigger + gives white movement speed buff

Ice Chaser – Triggered by Double Stab – brief Stun + chance to Slow + gives blue defense buff

Fire Chaser – Triggered by Falling Flower Palm – does damage + gives red STR buff

Light Chaser

Shadow Chaser

Full Swing

Battle Groove – Awakening Skill – Increases stats in proportion to the combo hits

Mage - Elementalist

Electric Ring – Light Damage

Flame Explosion – Launches a fireball. Fire Damage

Frost Ball – Ice Damage

Elementalist Level 20+

Raging Flames – Fire Burst AoE Damage + Knock-up

Blizzard – Ice AoE Damage over Time + Slow

Mobile Cast – Core ability, allows the Elementalist to cast spells while moving

Mage – Witch

Sweep – Knock Up

Magic Missile – Launch a missile of magic energy

Doll Shururu – Taunts enemies in a 2 meter radius

Disperse Powder – Remove a buff + Slow

Shadow Cloak – Bind enemies into a ball – Grab

Witch Level 20+

Broom Mastery – Passive

Frost Powder – Endows a weapon with Ice Damage for a duration – chance to Slow

Mage – Summoner

Summon: Goblin

Follow – Commands summoned creatures follow behind the Summoner

Mark – Marks a character/place as a target

Lash – Increases the summoned creature's movement and attack speed

Summoner Level 20+

Strengthen Creature – Core ability, increases the attack/defense of all summoned creatures

Summon: Thunder Spirit – Stun

Summon: Fire Spirit – Burn

Summon: Ice Spirit – Freeze

Summon: Dark Spirit – Blind

Swordsman – Blade Master

Upward Slash – Knock Up

Guard – Reduces damage

Lunge – Stab Combo + Knock Back

Falling Light Blade – The higher the user jumps, the greater the damage and the larger the shock wave

Sword Draw – A quick sword draw

Blade Master Level 20+

Sword Mastery – Passive

Triple Slash – Movement

Rising Dragon – Lift Off

Shadow Steps – Creates afterimages

Formless Phantom Sword

Swordsman – Ghostblade

Moonlight Slash – Knock up

Ghost Slash – Dark attributed attack – Knockback

Phantom Ghost: Sword Soul (aka Sword Boundary) – Ghost Boundary
– STR & INT Buff

Ghost Claw – Grab

Full Moonlight Slash – Strong Blow Away

Ghostblade Level 20+

Shadow Image – Absorb and reduce damage

Ice Soul (Ice Boundary) – Ghost Boundary – Ice Damage + chance to Freeze

Swordsman – Berserker

Back Slash – Knock Up

Collapsing Mountain – Strikes target down from the air to the ground

Heavy Hit – Damage depends on the weapon's weight

Gore Cross – Knock Back

Colliding Stab – Movement + Knock Back

Berserker Level 20+

Blood Awakening – Core ability, lower health makes STR higher

Berserk – Status – Increase damage but decrease survivability during 20 seconds

Earth Shattering Slash – AoE attack

Swordsman – Spellblade

Wave Splitting Sword (5)

Wave Wheel Slasher – Grab + Breaks Super Armor

Gunner - General

Aerial Fire – The user uses recoil to fly backwards in the air.

Delivery Gun – Not an actual skill. The term meant that the target would be delivered to a desired location via continuous firing. The effects between Deliver Gun and Aerial Fire could be considered opposite of one another. When comparing these two moves, Delivery Gun could be considered far more difficult to execute than Aerial Fire.

Everyone could talk about the theory of Delivery Gun, but only a few could actually execute it. This was a skill that not even all pro-players could grasp perfectly. Put into the normal player community, this was even more of a godly skill. BBQ can be considered as a cheap trick to execute Delivery Gun (although still impressive nonetheless).

Gunner - Sharpshooter

Floating Bullet – Knock-up

Slide Kick – Body Technique

Punisher – Steps on the enemy and fires the gun – Negates Quick Recover

Roundhouse Kick – Body Technique

Gunner - Launcher

Gatling Gun

Swing – Knock Up

BBQ – Grab + Juggle

Anti-Tank Missile – Knock Back (Variation – Tri Shot)

Launcher Level 20+

Cannonball – Shoots out an energy ball

Laser Rifle – Power can be stored up, but had a strong recoil – The longest range – Knockback

(FIM-92) Stinger – AoE attack – The artillery shell can explode into eight Stingers

Quantum Bomb – Power can be stored up, but has a strong recoil – Powerful shockwave

X-1 Extruder – Suction effect + Armor Break

Heat-Seeking Missile – Very slow but large explosion radius

Satellite Beam – Tons of Damage

Gunner – Mechanic

Machine Trace

Gunner – Spitfire

Floating Bullet – Endows bullets with a Knock up effect

Spitfire Level 20+

Ammunition Expansion – Core ability, increases the maximum loading capacity for special bullets

Ice Bullet – Endows bullets with a Freeze effect

Fighter – Striker

High Kick – Knock up

Front Kick – Knockback

Dashing Jab – Movement + Knockback

Eagle Stamp – Steps on your head – Kick Combo

Striker Level 20+

Whirlwind Kick

Fighter – Grappler

Back Throw – Breaks Super Armor + Negates Quick Recover

Fling – Tosses target

Fighter – Brawler

Uppercut – Knock Up

Slap – Raise aggro

Knee Attack – Hidden Effect: Back Attack = Knock Back

Strangle – Hidden Effect: Reduces enemy defense

Sand Toss – Blinds opponent if thrown at the eyes. Can be nullified with eyeglass type accessories or by looking in a different direction when sand is thrown.

Brawler Level 20+

Brick Buster (aka Brick) – Chance to Dizzy 50% for 3 seconds if hit on the head. Effects + damage reduced if Brick is thrown. Hidden Effect: Back Attack + Head hit = 100% chance to Dizzy for 4 seconds

Apply Poison – Defense ignoring poison

Inject Poison – Armor Break + chance to Bleed

Night Walker – Assassin

Leaping Blade – Knock-up

Air Jump – Double jump in midair

Cut Throat – Defense ignoring back attack + Bleed

Cut Throat – Armor ignoring back attack + Bleed

Shining Cut – A Quick Attack

Assassin Level 20+

Shadow Move – Extremely Fast Movement Skill

Diving Arrow – Quick Drop Kick

Night Walker – Ninja

Shuriken – Stun

Shadow Clone Technique – instant movement, clone in the original position

Night Walker – Warlock

Curse Arrow – Can be charged for increased # of arrows.

Night Walker – Thief

Spike Trap – Roots whoever triggers it

Poison Gas Trap – Poisons whoever triggers it

Priest – Cleric

Heal – Heals

Cleric Level 20+

Sacred Fire – 5 Second DoT w/ a 3 second Silence

Priest – Knight

Repel – Knock Back

Descending Phoenix Hammer – AoE Shockwave

Falling Star Hammer – Interrupt

Priest – Exorcist

Rising Emblem – Knock Up

Share this:

Twitter

Facebook

Reddit

Google

Like this:

Like Loading...

Disclaimer

There is no guarantee that the translation is 100% correct.

=====
AsiaNovel.com wishes to emphasize that this translation is for review purposes only. We do not claim this intellectual property or any rights whatsoever.

=====
Under no circumstances would you be allowed to take this work for commercial activities or for personal gain. AsiaNovel.com does not and will not condone any activities of such, including but not limited to rent, sell, print, auction.